

No. 152, 1982

## **Compilation No. 29**

Compilation date:	1 July 2015
Includes amendments up to:	Act No. 106, 2015
Registered:	5 August 2015

Prepared by the Office of Parliamentary Counsel, Canberra

## About this compilation

#### This compilation

This is a compilation of the *Defence Force Discipline Act 1982* that shows the text of the law as amended and in force on 1 July 2015 (the *compilation date*).

This compilation was prepared on 22 July 2015.

The notes at the end of this compilation (the *endnotes*) include information about amending laws and the amendment history of provisions of the compiled law.

#### **Uncommenced amendments**

The effect of uncommenced amendments is not shown in the text of the compiled law. Any uncommenced amendments affecting the law are accessible on ComLaw (www.comlaw.gov.au). The details of amendments made up to, but not commenced at, the compilation date are underlined in the endnotes. For more information on any uncommenced amendments, see the series page on ComLaw for the compiled law.

# Application, saving and transitional provisions for provisions and amendments

If the operation of a provision or amendment of the compiled law is affected by an application, saving or transitional provision that is not included in this compilation, details are included in the endnotes.

#### Modifications

If the compiled law is modified by another law, the compiled law operates as modified but the modification does not amend the text of the law. Accordingly, this compilation does not show the text of the compiled law as modified. For more information on any modifications, see the series page on ComLaw for the compiled law.

#### **Self-repealing provisions**

If a provision of the compiled law has been repealed in accordance with a provision of the law, details are included in the endnotes.

## Contents

Part I—Prelin	ninary	7	1
1	1	Short title	1
2	2	Commencement	1
3	3	Interpretation	1
3	3A	Character of service offences	15
2	1	Declaration of active service for disciplinary purposes	16
4	5	Commanding officers for disciplinary purposes	16
4	5A	Appointment of superior authority	16
6	6	Further provision with respect to certain members of the Defence Force	17
7	7	Prisoners of war	17
8	3	Extension to external Territories	18
ç	)	Extra-territorial operation of Act	18
Part II—Crim	inal li	ability	19
1	10	Application of the Criminal Code	19
1	11	Recklessness and negligence in relation to a member of the Defence Force	19
1	14	Act or omission in execution of law etc	20
Part III—Offe	ences		21
Division 1–	-Offer	nces relating to operations against the enemy	21
	15	Abandoning or surrendering a post etc.	21
1	15A	Causing the capture or destruction of a service ship, aircraft or vehicle	
1	15B	Aiding the enemy while captured	
1	I5C	Providing the enemy with material assistance	
1	15D	Harbouring enemies	
1	15E	Offences relating to signals and messages	23
1	15F	Failing to carry out orders	24
1	15G	Imperilling the success of operations	24
1	16	Communicating with the enemy	25
1	l6A	Failing to report information received from the enemy	25
1	16B	Offence committed with intent to assist the enemy	25
1	17	Leaving a post, abandoning equipment or otherwise failing to perform duty	26
1	18	Endangering morale	
1	19	Conduct after capture by the enemy	27

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

i

Division 2—Mu	itiny, desertion and unauthorised absence	29
20	Mutiny	29
21	Failing to suppress mutiny	29
22	Desertion	30
23	Absence from duty	30
24	Absence without leave	31
Division 3—Ins	ubordination and violence	32
25	Assaulting a superior officer	32
26	Insubordinate conduct	32
27	Disobeying a lawful command	33
28	Failing to comply with a direction in relation to a ship, aircraft or vehicle	33
29	Failing to comply with a general order	34
30	Assaulting a guard	35
31	Obstructing a police member	35
32	Person on guard or on watch	36
33	Assault, insulting or provocative words etc.	37
33A	Assault occasioning actual bodily harm	
34	Assaulting a subordinate	38
Division 4—Off	fences relating to performance of duty	39
35	Negligence in performance of a duty	39
36	Dangerous conduct	39
36A	Unauthorised discharge of weapon	41
36B	Negligent discharge of weapon	41
37	Intoxicated while on duty etc	41
38	Malingering	42
Division 5—Off	fences relating to ships, vehicles, aircraft and	
we	apons	43
39	Loss of, or hazard to, service ship	43
40	Driving while intoxicated	43
40A	Dangerous driving	
40C	Driving a service vehicle for unauthorised purpose	45
40D	Driving without due care or attention etc.	45
41	Low flying	46
42	Inaccurate certification in relation to ships, aircraft, vehicles etc.	47
Division 5A—P	roperty offences	48
Subdivision	A—Service property offences	48

ii

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

	43	Destroying or damaging service property	48
	44	Losing service property	49
	45	Unlawful possession of service property	49
Subdi	vision l	B—Possession of property suspected of having been	
		unlawfully obtained	50
	46	Possession of property suspected of having been unlawfully	
		obtained	50
Subdi	vision (	C—Fraudulent conduct	51
	47	When property belongs to a person	51
	47A	Dishonesty	51
	47B	Determination of dishonesty to be a matter for the trier of	
		fact	
	47C	Theft	
	47D	Special rules about the meaning of dishonesty	
	47E	Appropriation of property	
	47F	Theft of land or things forming part of land	
	47G	Trust property	
	47H	Obligation to deal with property in a particular way	
	47J	Property obtained because of fundamental mistake	
	47K	Property of a corporation sole	
	47L	Property belonging to 2 or more persons	
	47M	Intention of permanently depriving a person of property	
	47N	General deficiency	
	47P	Receiving	
	47Q	Unauthorised use of Commonwealth credit card	
Subdi		D—Looting	60
	48	Looting	60
Division 6	—Arr	est, custody and proceedings before service	
	trib	unals	61
	49	Refusing to submit to arrest	61
	49A	Assault against arresting person	61
	50	Delaying or denying justice	62
	51	Escaping from custody	63
	52	Giving false evidence	63
	53	Contempt of service tribunal	63
	54	Unlawful release etc. of person in custody	65
Division 6	A-Cu	ustodial offences	66
	54A	Custodial offences	66

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

iii

Division	n 7—Mis	scellaneous offences	68
	55	Falsifying service documents	68
	56	False statement in relation to application for a benefit	68
	57	False statement in relation to appointment or enlistment	70
	58	Unauthorised disclosure of information	71
	59	Dealing in or possession of prohibited drugs	72
	60	Prejudicial conduct	76
Division	n 8—Off	ences based on Territory offences	78
	61	Offences based on Territory offences	78
Division	n 9—Mis	scellaneous	80
	62	Commanding or ordering a service offence to be committed	
	63	Consent for proceedings for certain offences	
	64	Punishment for ancillary offences	
D	· • . 1	•	
Part IV-P		ients and orders	83
	66	Punishment or order to be in respect of a particular conviction	83
	67	Authorised punishments	
	68	Scale of punishments	
	68A	Scale of custodial punishments	
	68C	Custodial punishments may be imposed for certain	
	000	non-custodial service offences	85
	69	Punishment not to be more severe than maximum	
		punishment	86
	70	Sentencing principles	86
	71	Restrictions on power to impose punishments	87
	72	Application of certain provisions of Crimes Act 1914	88
	73	Imposition of fines	89
	74	Concurrent or cumulative punishments	89
	75	Conviction without punishment	93
	76	Breach of undertaking to be of good behaviour	93
	77	Taking other offences into consideration	94
	78	Suspension of detention	95
	79	Suspension of fines	96
	80	Revocation of suspension of punishment	96
	81	Remission of suspended punishment	
	82	Remission of punishment of detention on imprisonment	97
	83	Restitution orders	
	84	Reparation orders	99

iv

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

8	35	Payment of fines	100
Part V—Sumn	nons,	arrest, custody and suspension from duty	101
8	36	Interpretation	101
8	36A	Oaths, affirmations and affidavits	101
8	37	Summons and order in the nature of summons	101
8	38	Arrest, summons etc. where accused person not present at hearing before service tribunal	
8	39	Arrest without warrant	
9	90	Arrest under warrant	106
9	91	Power to enter to make arrest	107
9	92	Use of force in making arrest	107
9	93	Persons to be informed of grounds of arrest	
9	94	Civil detention of arrested person	
9	95	Avoidance of delay after arrest	
9	95A	Search of persons in custody in custodial facilities	
9	96	Time limitation on charges	112
9	97	Release from custody	113
9	98	Suspension from duty on suspicion of offence etc	114
9	99	Suspension from duty after conviction	115
1	00	Effect of custody or suspension from duty	116
Part VI—Inve	stigat	ion of service offences	118
Division 1–	-Preli	iminary	118
1	01	Interpretation	118
1	01AA	Oaths, affirmations and affidavits	120
Division 2–	–Duti	es of investigating officers when interviewing	
	susp	ects	122
1	01A	Interpretation	122
1	01B	Investigating officer may question persons	122
1	01C	Questioning and cautioning of person in custody	122
1	01D	Cautioning once decision to charge or summon has been made	123
1	01E	Access to friend, relative and legal practitioner	
1	01F	Lists of legal officers	
1	01G	Exceptions to requirements of section 101E	
1	01H	Treatment of persons in custody	128
Division 3-	-Conf	fessions	130
1	01J	Admissibility of confessional evidence	130

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

v

	101JA	Tape recording of confessions and admissions	130
	101K	Admissibility of oral confessions	133
Division 4	—Othe	er investigative action	138
	101L	Fingerprints, photographs etc.	
	101M	Identification by means of photographs	
	101N	Identification parades	142
	101P	Searches of arrested persons	144
	101Q	Medical examinations	145
	101QA	Offence of refusing to submit to medical examination etc	149
	101R	Application of Division	151
Division 5	—Righ	ts of persons charged with service offences	152
	101S	Persons to be cautioned	152
	101T	Questioning of persons charged with service offences	
	101U	Persons charged with same service offence	153
Division 6	—Sear	ch and seizure	155
	101V	Interpretation	
	101W	Search and seizure	155
	101X	Search warrants	157
	101Y	Search warrants may be granted by telephone	159
	101Z	Searches in emergencies	161
	101ZA	Consent to search	163
Division 7	—Excl	usion of evidence	164
	101ZB	Exclusion of evidence illegally obtained	164
Division 8	—App	lication of Part	166
	101ZC	Application of Part	
Part VII—Se	razion t		
			167
Division 1-		ctor of Military Prosecutions	167
	103	Courses open to Director of Military Prosecutions	167
Division 2-	—Sum	mary authorities	169
	104	Interpretation	169
	105	Appointment of certain summary authorities	169
	105A	Referral of charge to Director of Military Prosecutions	
	10.6	before dealing with charge under section 109, 110 or 111	
	106	Jurisdiction of superior summary authority	
	107	Jurisdiction of commanding officer	
	108	Jurisdiction of subordinate summary authority	1/1

vi

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

	108A	Disqualification of summary authority from trying a charge	172
	109	Dealing with a charge by superior summary authority	172
	110	Dealing with a charge by commanding officer	172
	111	Dealing with charge by subordinate summary authority	173
	111A	Proceedings by way of dealing with a charge	173
	111B	Accused person may elect to be tried by a court martial or	
		Defence Force magistrate—election before commencement	174
	111C	of trial Decision by accused person whether to elect to be tried by a	1/4
	me	court martial or Defence Force magistrate—decision before	
		commencement of trial	175
	112	Discontinuance	
	113	Powers of officer in command of detachment	177
Division 3	3—Cou	rts martial	179
211101011	114	Types of court martial	
	115	Jurisdiction of court martial	
	116	Eligibility to be member of court martial	
	117	Eligibility to be judge advocate	
	119	Convening order	
	120	Convening order to be notified to accused person	181
	121	Objection on ground of ineligibility etc.	181
	122	Notification of belief of bias	181
	123	Substitution of members etc.	182
	124	Replacement of members etc	182
	125	Dissolution of court martial	183
	126	Inability to attend after plea	184
Division 4	4—Defe	ence Force magistrates	185
	127	Appointment of Defence Force magistrates	185
	128	Oath or affirmation of Defence Force magistrate	
	129	Jurisdiction and powers of Defence Force magistrate	185
	129A	Discontinuance of proceedings before Defence Force	
		magistrate etc	186
<b>Division</b> 5	5—Non	nination of Defence Force magistrates and	
		nbers of courts martial	188
	129B	Appointment of members of courts martial	188
	129C	Judge Advocate General to nominate Defence Force	
		magistrates	188

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

vii

Part VIII—P	rocedu	re of service tribunals	189
<b>Division</b> 1	—Tria	l by summary authority	189
	129D	Time within which trial must be commenced	189
	130	Trial by summary authority	189
	131	Accused person may elect to be tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate—election during trial	191
	131AA	Decision by accused person whether to elect to be tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate—decision during trial	192
	131A	Reference of charge to Director of Military Prosecutions	
Division 2	—Tria	l by court martial or Defence Force magistrate	196
	132	Trial by court martial	
	133	Determination of questions by court martial	
	134	Powers of judge advocate	
	135	Trial by Defence Force magistrate	
	136	Representatives of parties before court martial or Defence Force magistrate	
	137	Representation of accused person	
Division 3		* *	203
		—General provisions relating to trials	203
Subul	138	Procedural powers	
	130	Accused person to be present at hearing	
	140	Public hearings	
	140	Applications and objections	
	141A	Amendment of charges	
	1417	Alternative offences	
	142	Condonation no bar to proceedings	
	144	Previous acquittal or conviction	
	145	Unsoundness of mind	
	145A	Notice of alibi	
	146	Rules of evidence	
	146A	Evidence etc. in proceedings before a summary authority	
	147	Judicial notice of service matters	
	148	Record of proceedings to be kept	
Subdi	vision R	—Use of video links and audio links by courts	
Subul	, ston D	martial and Defence Force Magistrates	217
	148A	Testimony by video link or audio link	

viii

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

	148B	Appearance of persons or submissions made by video link or audio link.	218
	148C	Conditions for use of video links and audio links	
	148D	Putting documents to a person by video link or audio link	
	148E	Administration of oaths and affirmations	
	148EA	Powers conferred on President	
	148F	New Zealand proceedings	
Subdi	vision C	C—Rules of procedure for service tribunals	222
	149	The Summary Authority Rules	222
	149A	The Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules	
Part VIIIA—	Review	w of proceedings of service tribunal	225
<b>Division</b> 1	—Арр	ointment of reviewing authorities	225
	150	Appointment of reviewing authorities	225
	150A	Meaning of competent reviewing authority	225
Division 2	—Auto	omatic review by reviewing authority	226
	152	Automatic review by reviewing authority	226
	153	Review on petition to reviewing authority	226
	154	Report to be obtained before commencement of review	227
	155	Further review	228
	156	Effect on reviews of appeals to Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal	229
<b>Division 3</b>	—Acti	on on review of proceedings that have resulted	
		conviction	230
	157	Interpretation	230
	158	Quashing of conviction etc.	230
	159	Person deemed to have been acquitted	231
	160	New trial	231
	161	Substitution of conviction of alternative offence	232
	162	Review of action under Part IV	233
<b>Division 4</b>	—Acti	on on review of proceedings that have resulted	
		n acquittal on the ground of unsoundness of	
	min	d	236
	163	Interpretation	236
	164	Quashing of prescribed acquittal etc	
	165	Person deemed to have been acquitted	237
	166	New trial	237

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

ix

		are subject to approval by reviewing authority	23
	167	Interpretation	
	168	Approved punishment or order to take effect as determined	23
	169	Punishments or orders not approved to be quashed or revoked	23
Part IXA–	-Special	procedures relating to certain minor	
di	sciplinar	y infringements	241
	169A	Definitions	24
	169B	Appointment of discipline officers	242
	169BA	Service chief may exempt certain defence members	242
	169BB	Relevant discipline officers	
	169C	Jurisdiction of discipline officer	
	169D	Issue of infringement notice	
	169E	Election to be dealt with by discipline officer	
	169F	Powers of discipline officer	
	169FA	Commencement of punishments	
	169FB	Consequences of punishments	
	169G	Procedure before discipline officer	
	169GA	Report by discipline officer	
	169H	Destruction of records	
	169J	This Part not a bar to action under other provisions	
Part X—E	xecution	and enforcement of punishments and	
or	ders		250
	170	Warrants of commitment	250
	171	Commencement of punishments and orders	25
	172	Punishments and orders subject to approval	
	173	Suspension of operation of restitution orders and reparation orders	
	174	Recovery of fines etc.	
	175	Evidence of fine etc.	
	176	Stay of execution of punishment	
	170	Unlawful absence	
Part XA—	Detainee	s and detention centres	256
	178	Interpretation	256
	178A	Search of detainees	250
	178B	Fingerprints, photographs etc. of detainees	25

x

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

1780 1781		
0	Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Justice	258
·		238
	Idge Advocate General and Deputy Judge	
	dvocates General	258
179	Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General	258
180	Qualifications for appointment	258
181	Appointment of Judge Advocate General or Deputy Judge Advocate General not to affect tenure etc	259
182	Arrangement for appointment of the holder of a judicial office of a State or of the Northern Territory	259
183	Terms and conditions of appointment etc	260
184	Oath or affirmation of Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocate General	260
185	Remuneration etc	260
186	Termination of appointment	261
187	Resignation	
188	Acting Judge Advocate General or Deputy Judge Advocate General	
Division 2—C	hief Judge Advocate	263
188/	-	
1881	-	
1880	-	
1881		
1881	0	
Division 3T	he Registrar of Military Justice	265
1881		
1881		
1881	-	
1881		
1881		
1881		
1881	-	
1881		
1881		
1001		

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

xi

188FI	Outside employment	
188FJ	Termination of appointment	
188FK	Standing obligation to disclose interests	
188FL	Acting appointments	
188FM	Delegation	
Part XIA—Directo	r of Military Prosecutions	270
Division 1—Esta	blishment and functions of the Director of	
Mil	itary Prosecutions	270
188G	Director of Military Prosecutions	
188GA	Functions of the Director of Military Prosecutions	
188GB	Appearances by and on behalf of Director of Military	
	Prosecutions	
188GC	Right of Director of Military Prosecutions and staff to	
	practise in their official capacity	
188GD		
188GE	Directions and guidelines by the Director of Military Prosecutions	273
Division 2-Adr	ninistrative provisions about the Director of	
	itary Prosecutions	274
188GF	Appointment of the Director of Military Prosecutions	
188GG		
188GU	- · · · · ·	
188GI	Resignation	
188GJ	Oath or affirmation	
188GK		
188GL	Leave of absence	
	Outside employment	
188GN		
188GO		
188GP	Acting appointments	
188GO		
Division 3—Oth		279
	Delegation	
	-	
Part XII—Miscella	neous	280
189	Royal prerogative of mercy	
190	Jurisdiction of civil courts in relation to offences	

xii

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

190A	Disclosing certain convictions of service offences by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate	280
190B	Disclosing certain convictions by a summary authority, a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate	281
191	Evidentiary certificate	281
192	Evidence of warrant of commitment	
193	Protection of members of courts martial etc.	282
194	Persons found to be of unsound mind	283
194A	Persons required as witnesses before service tribunals	284
195	Supply of record of proceedings	285
196	Judge advocates' panel	
196A	Annual report relating to Defence Force discipline law	287
196B	Annual report relating to the operations of the Director of Military Prosecutions	287
197	Regulations	
Schedule 2—Pun	ertain disciplinary offences ishments that may be imposed by a t martial or a Defence Force	289
magi	istrate	290
Schedule 3—Pun	ishments that may be imposed by a	
sumi	mary authority	292
1	Punishments that may be imposed by a superior summary authority	292
2	Punishments that may be imposed by a commanding officer	293
3	Punishments that may be imposed by a subordinate summary authority	296

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

xiii

Schedule 3A—Punishments that may be imposed by a summary authority on detainees	
convicted of certain offences	298
Schedule 4	299
Schedule 5	300
Schedule 6—Alternative offences	301
Endnotes	304
Endnote 1—About the endnotes	304
Endnote 2—Abbreviation key	305
Endnote 3—Legislation history	306
Endnote 4—Amendment history	316

xiv

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## An Act relating to the discipline of the Defence Force and for related purposes

### **Part I—Preliminary**

#### 1 Short title

This Act may be cited as the Defence Force Discipline Act 1982.

#### 2 Commencement

- (1) Part I and Part XI shall come into operation on the day on which this Act receives the Royal Assent.
- (2) The remaining provisions of this Act shall come into operation on a date to be fixed by Proclamation.

#### **3** Interpretation

(1) In this Act, unless the contrary intention appears:

*accused person* means a person who has been charged with a service offence.

*active service*, in relation to a member of the Defence Force, means:

- (a) service by the member in connection with operations against the enemy;
- (b) service by the member with a force specified in a declaration by the Governor-General that is in force under subsection 4(1); or
- (c) service by the member in an area specified in a declaration by the Governor-General that is in force under subsection 4(2).

*aircraft* includes any machine that can derive support in the atmosphere from the reactions of the air.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

1

*airman* means a member of the Australian Air Force, not being an officer.

*allied force* means a force of another country that is acting in co-operation with the Defence Force.

*ancillary offence*, in relation to an offence against this Act or the regulations, means an offence against:

- (a) section 11.1, 11.4 or 11.5 of the Criminal Code; or
- (b) section 6 of the Crimes Act 1914;

that relates to that other offence.

*ancillary Territory offence*, in relation to another Territory offence (the *first Territory offence*), means an offence against:

- (a) section 11.1, 11.4 or 11.5 of the Criminal Code; or
- (b) section 6 of the Crimes Act 1914; or
- (c) section 44, 47 or 48 of the *Criminal Code 2002* of the Australian Capital Territory; or
- (d) section 181 of the *Crimes Act 1900* of the Australian Capital Territory; or
- (e) a provision of a law in force in the Jervis Bay Territory (other than a Commonwealth law) that is prescribed for the purposes of this paragraph (see subsection (3A));

that relates to the first Territory offence.

another country means a country other than Australia.

appoint includes re-appoint.

#### appropriate authority:

- (a) in relation to proceedings before a court martial, means:
  - (i) the Registrar; or
  - (ii) the President of the court martial; and
- (b) in relation to proceedings before a Defence Force magistrate, means:
  - (i) the Registrar; or
  - (ii) the Defence Force magistrate; or

2

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(c) in relation to proceedings before a summary authority, means the summary authority.

*audio link* means facilities (for example, telephone facilities) that enable audio communication between persons in different places.

*Australia*, when used in a geographical sense, includes the external Territories.

*authorized officer* means an officer, or an officer included in a class of officers, authorized, in writing, by the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief for the purposes of the provision in which the expression occurs.

charge means a charge of a service offence.

*Chief Judge Advocate* means the Chief Judge Advocate appointed under section 188A.

civil court means a federal court or a court of a State or Territory.

*civil court offence* means:

- (a) an offence against a law of the Commonwealth (other than a service offence); or
- (b) an offence against a law of a State or Territory.

*civil detention facility* means a police station or any other premises in which persons in custody awaiting trial in a civil court may lawfully be detained.

*competent reviewing authority* has the meaning given by section 150A.

*constable* means a member, or a special member, of the Australian Federal Police or a member of the police force of a State or Territory.

*convicted person* means a person convicted of a service offence by a service tribunal, a reviewing authority or the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

3

*Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules* means the rules made under section 149A.

#### custodial offence means:

- (a) an offence against subsection 54A(1) or (2); or
- (b) an offence that:
  - (i) is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence against subsection 54A(1) or (2); and
  - (ii) was committed by a person at a time when the person was a detainee.

*custodial punishment* means a punishment of a kind referred to in subsection 68A(1).

custody means custody under this Act.

*defence civilian* means a person (other than a defence member) who:

- (a) with the authority of an authorized officer, accompanies a part of the Defence Force that is:
  - (i) outside Australia; or
  - (ii) on operations against the enemy; and
- (b) has consented, in writing, to subject himself or herself to Defence Force discipline while so accompanying that part of the Defence Force.

**Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal** means the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal constituted under the *Defence Force Discipline Appeals Act 1955*.

*Defence Force magistrate* means a Defence Force magistrate appointed under section 127.

#### defence member means:

- (a) a member of the Permanent Navy, the Regular Army or the Permanent Air Force; or
- (b) a member of the Reserves who:
  - (i) is rendering continuous full-time service; or

4

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(ii) is on duty or in uniform.

*Deputy Judge Advocate General* means a Deputy Judge Advocate General appointed under section 179.

*detainee* means a person who is undergoing a punishment of detention in a detention centre.

*detention centre* means a place, not being a prison, that is operated by the Defence Force as a place for the detention of persons on whom punishments of detention have been imposed.

*Director of Defence Counsel Services* has the same meaning as in the *Defence Act 1903*.

*Director of Military Prosecutions* means the Director of Military Prosecutions appointed under section 188GF.

*elective punishment* means a punishment set out in column 2 of an item of Table B or C in Schedule 3.

enemy person means a person who is:

- (a) a representative or agent of the enemy; or
- (b) a member of:
  - (i) an armed force of a body politic that constitutes the enemy; or
  - (ii) an armed force or other force that constitutes the enemy.

#### engage in conduct means:

- (a) do an act; or
- (b) omit to perform an act.

#### general order means:

- (a) a Defence Instruction (General), a Defence Instruction (Navy), a Defence Instruction (Army) or a Defence Instruction (Air Force);
- (b) any other order, instruction or directive issued by, or under the authority of, the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

5

(c) a general, standing, routine or daily order in force with respect to a part of the Defence Force.

*hearing*, in relation to a service tribunal, includes the announcement of the verdict of the tribunal and the taking of action by the tribunal under Part IV in relation to a convicted person.

*institution*, in relation to the Defence Force or an allied force, means a mess, club, band, canteen or other institution of the Defence Force or of the allied force, as the case may be.

*judge advocate*, in relation to a court martial, means the judge advocate of the court martial.

*Judge Advocate General* means the Judge Advocate General appointed under section 179.

*judge advocates' panel* means the panel referred to in subsection 196(1).

*legal officer* means an officer who is a legal practitioner.

*legal practitioner* means a person who is enrolled as a barrister, a solicitor, a barrister and solicitor or a legal practitioner of a civil court.

*medical practitioner* means a person who is registered or licensed as a medical practitioner under a law of a State or Territory that provides for the registration or licensing of medical practitioners.

*member below non-commissioned rank* means a member of the Defence Force who is not an officer, a warrant officer or a non-commissioned officer.

*mutiny* means a combination between persons who are, or of whom at least 2 are, members of the Defence Force:

- (a) to overthrow lawful authority in the Defence Force or in an allied force; or
- (b) to resist such lawful authority in such a manner as to prejudice substantially the operational efficiency of the Defence Force or of, or of a part of, an allied force.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

6

Compilation date: 1/7/15

non-commissioned officer means:

- (a) a sailor holding a rank not higher than the rank of chief petty officer and not lower than the rank of leading seaman;
- (b) a soldier holding a rank not higher than the rank of staff sergeant and not lower than the rank of lance-corporal; or
- (c) an airman holding a rank not higher than the rank of flight sergeant and not lower than the rank of corporal.

#### officer means:

- (a) in relation to the Australian Navy—a person appointed as an officer of the Australian Navy, including a person who holds the rank in the Australian Navy of Acting Sub-Lieutenant or of Midshipman; and
- (b) in relation to the Australian Army and the Australian Air Force—a person appointed as an officer of the Australian Army or the Australian Air Force.

#### order includes:

- (a) a general order; and
- (b) a command given to a member of the Defence Force by a superior officer.

*overseas court* means a court of a place outside Australia that has jurisdiction to try charges of offences against the law of that place.

*overseas offence* means an offence against a law of a place outside Australia.

#### *place of confinement* means:

- (a) a civil detention facility; or
- (b) a detention centre.

#### *police member* means:

- (a) a service police officer; or
- (b) a sailor, soldier or airman who is a member of a police corps or service.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

7

*prescribed acquittal* means an acquittal of a service offence by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate on the ground of unsoundness of mind.

*President*, in relation to a court martial, means the President of the court martial.

*prisoner* means a convicted person on whom a punishment of imprisonment has been imposed.

*proclaimed date* means the date fixed for the purposes of subsection 2(2).

property includes:

- (a) real property; and
- (b) personal property; and
- (c) money; and
- (d) a thing in action or other intangible property; and
- (e) electricity; and
- (f) a wild creature that is:
  - (i) tamed; or
  - (ii) ordinarily kept in captivity; or
  - (iii) reduced (or in the course of being reduced) into the possession of a person.

*public place*, in relation to a service offence, includes a place that at the time of the commission of the offence:

- (a) was used by the public; or
- (b) was open to the public, whether or not on the payment of money.

punishment includes a combination of punishments.

*receive*, in relation to property, includes handle, retain, remove, dispose of or realize the property.

*Registrar* means the Registrar of Military Justice appointed under section 188FB.

8

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

*relevant Territory offence*, in relation to an offence against section 61, means the Territory offence on which the offence against section 61 is based.

reparation order means an order under section 84.

*Reserves* means the Naval Reserve, the Army Reserve and the Air Force Reserve.

restitution order means an order under section 83.

*review* means a review by a reviewing authority, or by the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief, in accordance with Part VIIIA, of the proceedings of a service tribunal.

*reviewing authority* means a reviewing authority appointed under section 150.

rules of procedure means the following:

- (a) the Summary Authority Rules;
- (b) the Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules.

*sailor* means a member of the Australian Navy, not being an officer.

#### Schedule 1A offence means:

- (a) an offence specified in Schedule 1A; or
- (b) an offence that is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence referred to in paragraph (a).

*service chief* means the Chief of Navy, the Chief of Army or the Chief of Air Force.

*service land* means land (including a building or other structure) used or occupied by:

- (a) the Defence Force;
- (b) an allied force; or
- (c) an institution of the Defence Force or of an allied force.

service offence means:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

9

- (a) an offence against this Act or the regulations;
- (b) an offence that:
  - (i) is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence against this Act or the regulations; and
  - (ii) was committed by a person at a time when the person was a defence member or a defence civilian.
- Note: A service offence is an offence against a law of the Commonwealth: see section 3A.

*service police officer* means an officer who is a member of a police corps or service, and includes a provost marshal and a deputy provost marshal.

*service property* means property used by, or in the possession or under the control of:

- (a) the Defence Force;
- (b) an allied force; or
- (c) an institution of the Defence Force or of an allied force;

and *service aircraft*, *service armoured vehicle*, *service missile*, *service ship*, *service vehicle* and *service weapon* have corresponding meanings.

*service tribunal* means a court martial, a Defence Force magistrate or a summary authority.

*ship* means a vessel or boat of any description, and includes:

- (a) any floating structure; and
- (b) any air cushion vehicle.

*soldier* means a member of the Australian Army, not being an officer.

*subordinate summary authority* means a subordinate summary authority appointed under subsection 105(2).

summary authority means:

- (a) a superior summary authority;
- (b) a commanding officer; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

10

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(c) a subordinate summary authority.

*Summary Authority Rules* means the rules made under section 149.

*superior authority* means a superior authority appointed under section 5A.

*superior officer*, in relation to a member of the Defence Force, means another member of the Defence Force who holds a higher rank, or a higher relative rank, in the Defence Force than the member, and includes any other member of the Defence Force who, by virtue of his or her office or appointment, is entitled to exercise command over the member.

*superior summary authority* means a superior summary authority appointed under subsection 105(1).

#### Territory offence means:

- (a) an offence against a law of the Commonwealth in force in the Jervis Bay Territory other than this Act or the regulations; or
- (b) an offence punishable under any other law in force in the Jervis Bay Territory (including any unwritten law) creating offences or imposing criminal liability for offences.
- Note 1: Paragraph (a) of this definition includes an offence (an *ancillary Territory offence*) against section 11.1 (attempt), section 11.4 (incitement) or section 11.5 (conspiracy) of the *Criminal Code* or section 6 (accessory after the fact) of the *Crimes Act 1914* in relation to another Territory offence within the meaning of that paragraph.
- Note 2: Paragraph (b) of this definition includes an offence (an *ancillary Territory offence*) against section 44 (attempt), section 47 (incitement) or section 48 (conspiracy) of the *Criminal Code 2002* of the Australian Capital Territory or section 181 (accessory after the fact) of the *Crimes Act 1900* of the Australian Capital Territory in relation to another Territory offence within the meaning of that paragraph.
- Note 3: The laws of the Australian Capital Territory in force in the Jervis Bay Territory apply, and Chapter 2 of the *Criminal Code* does not apply, for the purpose of determining criminal liability for offences referred to in paragraph (b) of this definition.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

11

*the enemy* means a body politic or an armed force engaged in operations of war against Australia or an allied force and includes any force (including mutineers and pirates) engaged in armed hostilities against the Defence Force or an allied force.

*video link* means facilities (for example, closed-circuit television facilities) that enable audio and visual communication between persons in different places.

*warrant officer* means a sailor, soldier or airman who holds the rank of warrant officer.

- (2) A reference in this Act to the Defence Force shall be read as including a reference to a part of that Force.
- (3) A reference in this Act to an arm of the Defence Force shall be read as a reference to the Australian Navy, the Australian Army or the Australian Air Force, as the case may be.
- (3A) Before the Governor-General makes a regulation prescribing a provision of a law for the purposes of paragraph (e) of the definition of *ancillary Territory offence* in subsection (1), the Minister must be satisfied that the provision is equivalent to, or has the same effect as, a provision referred to in paragraph (c) or (d) of that definition.
  - (4) For the purposes of subparagraph (b)(ii) of the definition of *defence member* in subsection (1):
    - (a) a member of the Reserves is taken to be on duty from the time appointed for him or her to report to, or to attend at, a specified place for any naval, military or air force service that he or she is required to render by or under the *Defence Act 1903*, the *Naval Defence Act 1910* or the *Air Force Act 1923* until he or she is released or discharged from that service; and
    - (b) a member of the Reserves is taken to be on duty while acting, or purporting to act, in his or her capacity as a member of the Reserves.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

12

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (5) A member of the Defence Force who is serving in a rank or grade to which the member has not been duly appointed or promoted shall, while so serving in that rank or grade, be deemed, for the purposes of this Act, to hold that rank or grade.
- (6) A member of the Defence Force who holds a rank temporarily (however described) shall, while so holding that rank, be deemed, for the purposes of this Act, to hold that rank.
- (7) For the purposes of this Act, a person's membership of the Defence Force is not affected by reason only of the person's attachment to, or allotment for duty with:
  - (a) the armed forces of another country;
  - (b) a force raised or organized by the United Nations or another international body; or
  - (c) a Peacekeeping Force within the meaning of Part IV of the *Veterans' Entitlements Act 1986*.
- (8) For the purposes of this Act, a comparison of the severity of a combination of punishments with that of a single punishment or of another combination of punishments shall be made as follows:
  - (a) any punishment on one side of the comparison that is the same as a punishment on the other side of the comparison shall be disregarded;
  - (b) if, after the operation of paragraph (a), 2 or more punishments remain for consideration on either side of the comparison, regard shall be had only to the more severe, or the most severe, of the punishments so remaining on that side.
- (9) A reference in this Act to the amount of a convicted person's pay for a specific number of days (including a person who has no pay entitlement in respect of the day on which he or she was convicted) shall be read as a reference to an amount that is the product of:
  - (a) the amount that is to be taken, for the purposes of this Act, to be the amount of daily rate of pay applicable in relation to a class of persons in which the person is included, being an amount ascertained in accordance with regulations that are in

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

13

force for the purposes of this paragraph and are applicable in respect of the day on which the person was so convicted; and

- (b) the number of days specified in the reference.
- (10) Regulations made for the purposes of paragraph (9)(a) may provide for an amount of daily rate of pay to be ascertained by reference to a provision of any other regulations under any Act as in force at a particular time or as in force from time to time, or any determination under section 58B or 58H of the *Defence Act 1903* as in force at a particular time or as in force from time to time.
- (11) A reference to a commanding officer in a provision of this Act that confers a power on a commanding officer includes:
  - (a) a reference to an officer performing the duties and functions of a commanding officer by virtue of:
    - (i) a direction given by means of a Defence Instruction (Navy), a Defence Instruction (Army) or a Defence Instruction (Air Force); or
    - (ii) an order, instruction or directive issued by, or under the authority of, the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief; and
  - (b) a reference to an officer appointed under subsection 5(1) whose instrument of appointment under that section authorizes the officer to exercise that power;

but does not include a reference to an officer in respect of whom a determination relating to the exercise of that power is in force under subsection 5(3).

- (12) A reference in this Act to a person who is on guard duty shall be read as including a reference to a person who:
  - (a) is posted or ordered to patrol; or
  - (b) is a member of a guard or other party mounted or ordered to patrol;

for the purpose of:

(c) protecting any person, any premises or place or any ship, vehicle, aircraft or other thing;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

14

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (d) preventing or controlling access to, or egress from, any premises or place or any ship, vehicle, aircraft or other thing; or
- (e) regulating traffic by land or water.
- (16) Where:
  - (a) a detainee is granted leave of absence from a detention centre; and
  - (b) the detainee refuses or fails to return to the detention centre before the end of the leave of absence;

the detainee shall be taken, for the purposes of this Act, to have escaped from custody and from the detention centre.

- (17) A reference in a provision of this Act to the officer in charge of a detention centre is a reference to the officer who is responsible for the administration of the detention centre, and includes a reference to a member of the Defence Force, or to a member of the Defence Force included in a class of members of the Defence Force, authorized by a commanding officer, in writing, for the purposes of the provision in relation to the detention centre.
- (18) The provisions of this Act in so far as they protect the individual are in addition to, and not in derogation of, any rights and freedoms of the individual, whether under the law of the Commonwealth or of a State or Territory, and this Act is not intended to exclude or limit the operation of any law of the Commonwealth or of a State or Territory providing for those rights and freedoms in so far as it is capable of operating concurrently with this Act.

#### **3A** Character of service offences

For the purposes of any law of the Commonwealth other than this Act or the regulations, a service offence is an offence against a law of the Commonwealth.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

15

#### 4 Declaration of active service for disciplinary purposes

- (1) The Governor-General may, by writing under his or her hand, declare a specified force to be on active service for the purposes of this Act.
- (2) The Governor-General may, by writing under his or her hand, declare the members of the Defence Force who are serving in a specified area to be on active service for the purposes of this Act.
- (3) A copy of a declaration made under subsection (1) or (2) shall be published in the *Gazette*.

#### **5** Commanding officers for disciplinary purposes

- (1) For the purposes of this Act, the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief or an authorized officer may, by instrument in writing, appoint an officer to exercise all the powers conferred on a commanding officer by or under this Act or such of those powers as are specified in the instrument of appointment.
- (2) An instrument of appointment under subsection (1) takes effect on the date of the instrument or on such later date as is specified in the instrument.
- (3) For the purposes of this Act, the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief or an authorized officer may, by instrument in writing, determine that a commanding officer shall not exercise the powers conferred on a commanding officer by or under this Act or such of those powers as are specified in the instrument.
- (4) A determination under subsection (3) takes effect on the date of the instrument or on such later date as is specified in the determination.

#### 5A Appointment of superior authority

The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief may, by instrument in writing, appoint an officer, or each officer included in a class of officers, to be a superior authority for the purpose of:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

16

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) representing the interests of the Defence Force in relation to charges that are being considered by the Director of Military Prosecutions for possible trial by a Defence Force magistrate or a court martial; and
- (b) exercising the powers and performing the functions conferred on superior authorities by or under this Act or the regulations.

#### 6 Further provision with respect to certain members of the Defence Force

- (1) In this section, *prescribed class*, in relation to members of the Defence Force, means any of the following classes of such members:
  - (a) chaplains;
  - (b) members who have not attained the age of 18 years;
  - (c) members receiving instruction or training.
- (2) The regulations may make further provision relating to the discipline of members of the Defence Force included in a prescribed class and, in particular, may make provision for:
  - (a) the exemption of those members from any provision of this Act, other than this section; and
  - (b) the modification of any provision of this Act, other than this section or subsection 68(1) or 68A(1), so far as it relates to those members.
- (3) Regulations made by virtue of subsection (2) shall not modify a provision of this Act so as to increase the severity of the punishment provided by this Act for a service offence.

#### 7 Prisoners of war

(1) This Act (including the regulations and the rules of procedure) applies to, and in relation to, prisoners of war as if prisoners of war were members of the Defence Force and also defence members.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

17

- (2) The regulations may make further provision relating to the discipline of prisoners of war and, in particular, may make provision for:
  - (a) the exemption of prisoners of war from any provision of this Act, other than this section; and
  - (b) the modification of any provision of this Act, other than this section or subsection 68(1) or 68A(1), so far as it relates to prisoners of war.
- (2A) Regulations made by virtue of subsection (2) shall not modify a provision of this Act so as to increase the severity of the punishment provided by this Act for a service offence.
  - (3) The operation of this section is subject to the Convention and to the *Geneva Conventions Act 1957*.
  - (4) In this section:

**Convention** means the Third Convention, within the meaning of the *Geneva Conventions Act 1957*, being that Convention as having effect subject to and in accordance with any reservation or declaration referred to in subsection 5(3) of that Act.

*prisoner of war* means a protected prisoner of war as defined in subsection 5(2) of the *Geneva Conventions Act 1957* for whom Australia is responsible.

#### 8 Extension to external Territories

This Act extends to every external Territory.

#### 9 Extra-territorial operation of Act

The provisions of this Act apply, according to their tenor, both in and outside Australia but do not apply in relation to any person outside Australia unless that person is a defence member or a defence civilian.

18

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

### Part II—Criminal liability

#### 10 Application of the Criminal Code

Chapter 2 of the Criminal Code applies to all service offences.

Note: Chapter 2 of the *Criminal Code* sets out the general principles of criminal responsibility.

# 11 Recklessness and negligence in relation to a member of the Defence Force

- (1) Where a member of the Defence Force is charged with a service offence arising out of activities (in this subsection referred to as *the relevant activities*) upon which the member was engaged in the course of the member's duty or in accordance with the requirements of the Defence Force, a service tribunal, in deciding whether the member, by act or omission, behaved recklessly shall have regard to the fact that the member was engaged in the relevant activities in the course of the member's duty or in accordance with the requirements of the Defence Force, as the case may be.
- (2) Where a member of the Defence Force is charged with a service offence arising out of activities (in this subsection referred to as *the relevant activities*) upon which the member was engaged in the course of the member's duty or in accordance with the requirements of the Defence Force, a service tribunal, in deciding whether the member, by act or omission, behaved negligently, shall, to the extent that it is required, for that purpose, to have regard to the standard of care of a reasonable person, have regard to the standard of care that would have been exercised by a reasonable person who:
  - (a) was a member of the Defence Force with the same training and experience in the Defence Force or other armed force as the member charged; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

19

- (b) was engaged in the relevant activities in the course of the member's duty or in accordance with the requirements of the Defence Force, as the case may be.
- (3) This section does not, except to the extent expressly provided, affect, modify or alter the application of Chapter 2 of the *Criminal Code* to service offences.
- (3A) In particular, subsections (1) and (2) merely provide for matters to which a service tribunal must have regard in deciding whether a member was reckless, or negligent. They do not alter the definitions of *recklessness* and *negligence* in sections 5.4 and 5.5 of the *Criminal Code*.
- (3B) Subsections (1) and (2) do not limit the matters to which a service tribunal may have regard.

#### 14 Act or omission in execution of law etc.

A person is not liable to be convicted of a service offence by reason of an act or omission that:

- (a) was in execution of the law; or
- (b) was in obedience to:
  - (i) a lawful order; or
  - (ii) an unlawful order that the person did not know, and could not reasonably be expected to have known, was unlawful.

20

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Part III—Offences

# Division 1—Offences relating to operations against the enemy

# 15 Abandoning or surrendering a post etc.

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person has a duty to defend or destroy a place, post, service ship, service aircraft or service armoured vehicle; and
  - (b) the person knows of that duty; and
  - (c) the person abandons or surrenders to the enemy the place or thing mentioned in paragraph (a).

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

(2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.

# 15A Causing the capture or destruction of a service ship, aircraft or vehicle

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct causes the capture or destruction by the enemy of a service ship, service aircraft or service armoured vehicle; and
  - (c) by engaging in the conduct, the person intends to bring about that result.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

21

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### Section 15B

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

### 15B Aiding the enemy while captured

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is captured by the enemy; and
  - (b) the person serves with the enemy, aids the enemy in prosecuting hostilities or measures likely to influence morale or aids the enemy in any other manner that is not authorised by international law.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for life.

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 15C Providing the enemy with material assistance

(1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person provides the enemy with, or permits or enables the enemy to have access to, arms, ammunition, vehicles, supplies of any description or any other thing likely to assist the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for life.

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

22

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### **15D** Harbouring enemies

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person harbours or protects another person; and
  - (b) that other person is an enemy person; and
  - (c) that other person is not a prisoner of war; and
  - (d) the first-mentioned person knows that the other person is an enemy person.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

(2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### **15E** Offences relating to signals and messages

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is engaged on service in connection with operations against the enemy; and
  - (b) the person:
    - (i) gives a signal, message or other communication that the person knows to be false; or
    - (ii) alters or interferes with a signal, message or other communication; or
    - (iii) alters or interferes with apparatus for giving or receiving a signal, message or other communication.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

23

Section 15F

#### 15F Failing to carry out orders

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person:
    - (i) is ordered by his or her superior officer to prepare for, or to carry out, operations against the enemy; or
    - (ii) is otherwise under orders to prepare for, or to carry out, operations against the enemy; and
  - (b) the person does not use his or her utmost exertions to carry those orders into effect.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 15G Imperilling the success of operations

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in any conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct imperils the success of operations against the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

24

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### 16 Communicating with the enemy

(1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person communicates with, or gives intelligence to, the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 16A Failing to report information received from the enemy

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person receives information from the enemy; and
  - (b) the person does not make the information known to proper authority; and
  - (c) the information is likely to be directly or indirectly useful in operations against the enemy; and
  - (d) the person knows or could reasonably be expected to know that the information is likely to be directly or indirectly useful in operations against the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 15 years.

- (2) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 16B Offence committed with intent to assist the enemy

(1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

25

- (a) the person engages in conduct that constitutes an offence against any of sections 15 to 16A (other than section 15B or 15C); and
- (b) the person engages in that conduct with intent to assist the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for life.

(2) In paragraph (1)(a), strict liability applies to the physical element of circumstance, that the conduct constitutes an offence against the section concerned.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 17 Leaving a post, abandoning equipment or otherwise failing to perform duty

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member is engaged on service in connection with operations against the enemy and:
  - (a) the member:
    - (i) has a duty to be at a post, position or other place; and
    - (ii) leaves the post, position or place; or
  - (b) the member abandons his or her weapons or other equipment; or
  - (c) the member does not properly perform his or her duty in any other manner in attacking or defending against the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

(2) It is a defence if the member proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

(3) In this section:

equipment includes vehicles, ammunition, instruments and tools.

26

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## **18** Endangering morale

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person spreads a report; and
  - (b) the report relates to operations against the enemy; and
  - (c) by spreading the report the person intends to create despondency or unnecessary alarm.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is engaged on service in connection with operations against the enemy; and
  - (b) the person spreads a report; and
  - (c) the report relates to operations against the enemy; and
  - (d) by spreading the report the person intends to create despondency or unnecessary alarm.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

# **19** Conduct after capture by the enemy

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member is captured by the enemy; and
  - (b) any reasonable steps are available to the member to rejoin his or her force; and
  - (c) the member does not take those steps.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member and another person are captured by the enemy; and
  - (b) any reasonable steps are available to the other person to rejoin his or her force; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

27

(c) the member prevents or discourages the other person from taking those steps.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (3) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member is captured by the enemy; and
  - (b) the member engages in conduct with the intention of securing favourable treatment for himself or herself; and
  - (c) the conduct is detrimental to other persons also captured by the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (4) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member is captured by the enemy; and
  - (b) the member is in a position of authority over other persons also captured by the enemy; and
  - (c) the member ill-treats those other persons.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

28

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Division 2—Mutiny, desertion and unauthorised absence

# 20 Mutiny

(1) A defence member who takes part in a mutiny is guilty of an offence.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 10 years.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member takes part in a mutiny; and
  - (b) the mutiny's object, or one of its objects, is the refusal or avoidance of duty or service in connection with operations against the enemy or the impeding of the performance of such a duty or service.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for life.

### 21 Failing to suppress mutiny

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a mutiny is taking place or is intended; and
  - (b) the member knows that fact; and
  - (c) the member does not take reasonable steps:
    - (i) to suppress or prevent the mutiny; or
    - (ii) to report to proper authority without delay that the mutiny is taking place or is intended.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a mutiny is taking place or is intended; and
  - (b) the member knows that fact; and
  - (c) the member knows, or could reasonably be expected to know, that the mutiny's object, or one of its objects, is:
    - (i) the refusal or avoidance of duty or service in connection with operations against the enemy; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

29

- (ii) the impeding of the performance of such duty or service; and
- (d) the member does not take reasonable steps:
  - (i) to suppress or prevent the mutiny; or
  - (ii) to report to proper authority without delay that the mutiny is taking place or is intended.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

#### 22 Desertion

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member:
  - (a) is on active service or has been warned for active service; and
  - (b) without leave, and with the intention of avoiding that service, departs from, or does not attend at, his or her place of duty.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member is absent without leave; and
  - (b) the member engages in conduct; and
  - (c) the conduct manifests an intention to avoid active service.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

# 23 Absence from duty

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member:
  - (a) is required to attend for duty; and
  - (b) does not attend for the duty.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member:
  - (a) is required to perform a duty; and
  - (b) ceases to perform the duty before he or she is permitted to do so.

30

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(3) An offence under this section is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

(4) It is a defence to a charge under this section if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for engaging in the relevant conduct.

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

### 24 Absence without leave

(1) A defence member who is absent without leave is guilty of an offence.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(2) An offence under subsection (1) is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the member proves that he or she was absent due to circumstances not reasonably within the member's control.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

31

# **Division 3—Insubordination and violence**

# 25 Assaulting a superior officer

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member assaults a person; and
    - (b) that person is a superior officer.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraph (1)(b).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the member proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the person against whom the offence is alleged to have been committed was a superior officer.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

## 26 Insubordinate conduct

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member engages in conduct that is threatening, insubordinate or insulting to a person; and
  - (b) the person is a superior officer.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member uses language that is threatening, insubordinate or insulting about a person; and
  - (b) the language is used in that person's presence; and
  - (c) the person is a superior officer.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

32

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(3) An offence against this section is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (4) It is a defence to a charge under this section if the person proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the person against whom the offence is alleged to have been committed was a superior officer.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 27 Disobeying a lawful command

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a person gives the member a lawful command; and
  - (b) the person giving the command is a superior officer; and
  - (c) the member disobeys the command.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraphs (1)(b) and (c).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the member proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the person who gave the command was a superior officer.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 28 Failing to comply with a direction in relation to a ship, aircraft or vehicle

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is in or near a service ship, service aircraft or service vehicle; and
  - (b) the person is given a lawful direction by, or with the authority of, the person in command of the ship, aircraft or vehicle; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

33

- (c) the direction:
  - (i) relates to the sailing or handling of the ship, the flying or handling of the aircraft or the handling of the vehicle; or
  - (ii) affects the safety of the ship, aircraft or vehicle or of the persons on board the ship, aircraft or vehicle; and
- (d) the first-mentioned person does not comply with the direction.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraph (1)(d).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

(3) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.

# 29 Failing to comply with a general order

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a lawful general order applies to the person; and
  - (b) the person does not comply with the order.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(2) An offence under subsection (1) is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the member proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, of the order.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

34

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

### 30 Assaulting a guard

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person assaults another person; and
  - (b) that other person is a member of the Defence Force or of an allied force; and
  - (c) that other person is on guard duty.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is engaged on service in connection with operations against the enemy; and
  - (b) the person assaults another person; and
  - (c) that other person is a member of the Defence Force or of an allied force; and
  - (d) that other person is on guard duty.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

### **31** Obstructing a police member

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person obstructs another person; and
  - (b) that other person:
    - (i) is a police member acting in the performance of his or her duty; or
    - (ii) is lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a service police officer.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member is called on to assist another person; and
  - (b) that other person:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

35

- (i) is a police member acting in the performance of his or her duty; or
- (ii) is lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a service police officer; and
- (c) the member refuses to assist that other person.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(3) In paragraphs (1)(b) and (2)(b), strict liability applies to the physical element of circumstance, that the person was a police member, or a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a service police officer.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (4) It is a defence to a charge under this section if the person proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the other person was a police member, or a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a service police officer, as the case requires.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 32 Person on guard or on watch

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member is on guard duty or on watch and the member:
  - (a) sleeps at the member's post or on watch; or
  - (b) is not on duty at a post but sleeps when the member's duty requires him or her to be awake; or
  - (c) is intoxicated (see subsection (5)); or
  - (d) leaves his or her post before being regularly relieved or otherwise absents himself or herself from a place where it is the member's duty to be.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraphs (1)(a), (b), (c) and (d).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

36

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member:
  - (a) is engaged on service in connection with operations against the enemy; and
  - (b) is on guard duty or on watch; and
  - (c) engages in conduct that constitutes an offence against subsection (1).

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

(4) Strict liability applies to paragraph (3)(c).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (5) For the purposes of this section, a person is *intoxicated* if, and only if, the person's faculties are, because of the person being under the influence of intoxicating liquor or a drug (other than a drug administered by, or taken in accordance with the directions of, a person lawfully authorised to administer the drug), so impaired that the person is unfit to be entrusted with the person's duty or with any duty that the person may be called on to perform.
- (6) It is a defence if a person charged with an offence under this section proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for engaging in the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (6). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

### 33 Assault, insulting or provocative words etc.

A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person is on service land, in a service ship, service aircraft or service vehicle or in a public place and the person:

- (a) assaults another person; or
- (b) creates a disturbance or takes part in creating or continuing a disturbance; or
- (c) within the view or hearing of another person, engages in conduct that is obscene; or
- (d) uses insulting or provocative words to another person.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

37

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 33A

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

### 33A Assault occasioning actual bodily harm

A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:

- (a) the person is:
  - (i) on service land; or
  - (ii) in a service ship, service aircraft or service vehicle; or
  - (iii) in a public place; and
- (b) the person assaults another person; and
- (c) the assault causes actual bodily harm to the other person.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 5 years.

# 34 Assaulting a subordinate

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member assaults or ill-treats a person; and
  - (b) the person is a member of the Defence Force who is of subordinate rank to the member.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraph (1)(b).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the member proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the other person was a member of the Defence Force of subordinate rank to the member.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

38

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# **Division 4—Offences relating to performance of duty**

## 35 Negligence in performance of a duty

- (1) A person who is a defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is required, because of his or her office or appointment, to perform a duty; and
    - (b) the person engages in conduct; and
    - (c) that conduct results in a failure to perform the duty to the required standard.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 3 months.

- (2) Negligence applies to paragraph (1)(c).
- (3) In this section:

*required standard*, in relation to performing a duty, means the standard to which a reasonably capable and careful defence member of the same training and experience would perform the duty.

### **36 Dangerous conduct**

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct is in or in connection with:
    - (i) the operation, handling, servicing or storage; or
    - (ii) the giving of directions with respect to the operation, handling, servicing or storage;

of a ship, aircraft or vehicle or a weapon, missile, explosive or other dangerous thing or equipment; and

- (c) the conduct causes, or is likely to cause, the death of or grievous bodily harm to another person; and
- (d) the first-mentioned person knows of the matter mentioned in paragraph (c); and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

39

(e) where the person mentioned in paragraph (c) is an enemy person—the conduct is not in the execution of the first-mentioned person's duty.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 10 years.

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct is in or in connection with:
    - (i) the operation, handling, servicing or storage; or
    - (ii) the giving of directions with respect to the operation, handling, servicing or storage;

of a ship, aircraft or vehicle or a weapon, missile, explosive or other dangerous thing or equipment; and

- (c) the conduct causes, or is likely to cause, the death of or grievous bodily harm to another person; and
- (d) the first-mentioned person is reckless as to the matter mentioned in paragraph (c); and
- (e) where the person mentioned in paragraph (c) is an enemy person—the conduct is not in the execution of the first-mentioned person's duty.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (3) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct is in or in connection with:
    - (i) the operation, handling, servicing or storage; or
    - (ii) the giving of directions with respect to the operation, handling, servicing or storage;

of a ship, aircraft or vehicle or a weapon, missile, explosive or other dangerous thing or equipment; and

(c) the conduct causes, or is likely to cause, the death of or grievous bodily harm to another person; and

40

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (d) the first-mentioned person is negligent as to the matter mentioned in paragraph (c); and
- (e) where the person mentioned in paragraph (c) is an enemy person—the conduct is not in the execution of the first-mentioned person's duty.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

# 36A Unauthorised discharge of weapon

A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:

- (a) the person engages in conduct; and
- (b) the conduct causes, or contributes to, the discharge of a weapon; and
- (c) the discharge of the weapon is not authorised.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 6 months.

# 36B Negligent discharge of weapon

A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:

- (a) the person engages in conduct; and
- (b) the conduct causes, or contributes to, the discharge of a weapon; and
- (c) the person is negligent as to that result.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 6 months.

# **37** Intoxicated while on duty etc.

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member is on duty, or reports or should report for duty; and
  - (b) the member is intoxicated (see subsection (3)).

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

41

(2) An offence under this section is an offence of strict liability.

(3) For the purposes of this section, a person is *intoxicated* if, and only if, the person's faculties are, because of the person being under the influence of intoxicating liquor or a drug (other than a drug administered by, or taken in accordance with the directions of, a person lawfully authorised to administer the drug), so impaired that the person is unfit to be entrusted with the person's duty or with any duty that the person may be called on to perform.

# 38 Malingering

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if, with intent to make or keep himself or herself unfit for duty or service, the member:
  - (a) injures himself or herself or causes or permits himself or herself to be injured; or
  - (b) by act or omission, causes himself or herself to suffer from a sickness or disability or prolongs or aggravates a sickness or disability from which he or she is suffering.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member represents himself or herself to be suffering from a physical or mental condition; and
  - (b) the member makes the representation with intent to avoid duty or service; and
  - (c) the representation is false; and
  - (d) the member knows that the representation is false.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

42

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

# Division 5—Offences relating to ships, vehicles, aircraft and weapons

# 39 Loss of, or hazard to, service ship

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct causes or allows a service ship to be lost, stranded or hazarded; and
  - (c) the member intends that the conduct will have that result.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct causes or allows a service ship to be lost, stranded or hazarded; and
  - (c) the member is reckless as to whether the conduct will have that result.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

- (3) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct causes or allows a service ship to be lost, stranded or hazarded; and
  - (c) the member is negligent as to whether the conduct will have that result.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

#### 40 Driving while intoxicated

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person drives a service vehicle in any place, whether a public place or not; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

43

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 40A

(b) the person is under the influence of intoxicating liquor or a drug to such an extent as to be incapable of having proper control of the vehicle.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person drives a vehicle on service land; and
  - (b) the person is under the influence of intoxicating liquor or a drug to such an extent as to be incapable of having proper control of the vehicle.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(3) An offence under this section is an offence of absolute liability.

Note: For *absolute liability*, see section 6.2 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 40A Dangerous driving

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person drives a service vehicle in any place, whether a public place or not; and
  - (b) the person does so at a speed, or in a manner, dangerous to another person in that place.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person drives a vehicle on service land; and
  - (b) the person does so at a speed, or in a manner, dangerous to another person on that land.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(3) Absolute liability applies to paragraphs (1)(a) and (2)(a).

Note: For *absolute liability*, see section 6.2 of the *Criminal Code*.

44

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(4) Strict liability applies to paragraphs (1)(b) and (2)(b).Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 40C Driving a service vehicle for unauthorised purpose

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person:
    - (i) drives a service vehicle in any place, whether a public place or not; and
    - (ii) is not authorised to drive that vehicle; or
  - (b) the person uses a service vehicle for an unauthorised purpose.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 3 months.

(2) An offence under this section is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 40D Driving without due care or attention etc.

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person drives a service vehicle in any place, whether a public place or not; and
  - (b) the person does so without due care and attention or without reasonable consideration for another person in that place.

Maximum punishment:

- (c) if the person is a member of the Defence Force—a fine of the amount of the member's pay for 7 days; or
- (d) in any other case—a fine of 3 penalty units.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

45

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person drives a vehicle on service land; and
  - (b) the person does so without due care and attention or without reasonable consideration for another person on that land.

Maximum punishment:

- (c) if the person is a member of the Defence Force—a fine of the amount of the member's pay for 7 days; or
- (d) in any other case—a fine of 3 penalty units.
- (3) An offence under this section is an offence of absolute liability.

# 41 Low flying

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member flies a service aircraft; and
  - (b) by or in accordance with a lawful general order, there is a minimum height at which the member is authorised to fly; and
  - (c) the height at which the member flies is less than that minimum height; and
  - (d) the member is reckless or negligent as to the matter in paragraph (c).

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraph (1)(b).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

(3) It is a defence if the member proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, of the general order.

46

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Note: For *absolute liability*, see section 6.2 of the *Criminal Code*.

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 42 Inaccurate certification in relation to ships, aircraft, vehicles etc.

A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:

- (a) the person gives a certificate, makes or signs a document or makes an entry in a document; and
- (b) the certificate, document or entry relates to any matter affecting the safety or efficiency of a service ship, service aircraft, service vehicle, service missile or service weapon; and
- (c) the person does not take reasonable care to ensure the accuracy of the certificate, document or entry.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

47

# **Division 5A—Property offences**

# Subdivision A—Service property offences

## 43 Destroying or damaging service property

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct results in the destruction of, or damage to, service property; and
  - (c) the person intends that result.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct results in the destruction of, or damage to, service property; and
  - (c) the person is reckless as to that result.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

- (3) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct; and
  - (b) the conduct results in the destruction of, or damage to, service property; and
  - (c) the person is negligent as to that result.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(4) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for engaging in the relevant conduct.

48

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

### 44 Losing service property

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person loses any property; and
  - (b) the property is, or forms part of, service property issued for the person's use, or entrusted to the person's care, in connection with the person's duties.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(2) Absolute liability applies to paragraph (1)(a).

Note: For *absolute liability*, see section 6.2 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she took reasonable steps for the safe-keeping of the lost property.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

### 45 Unlawful possession of service property

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is in possession of service property; and
  - (b) the person has no lawful authority for being in possession of the property.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(2) An offence under subsection (1) is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she:
  - (a) was not aware that he or she was in possession of the property; or
  - (b) was not aware that the property was service property; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

49

- (c) had a reasonable excuse for his or her possession of the property without authority.
- Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

# Subdivision B—Possession of property suspected of having been unlawfully obtained

# 46 Possession of property suspected of having been unlawfully obtained

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is in possession of property; and
  - (b) the property may reasonably be suspected of having been unlawfully obtained.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(2) An offence under subsection (1) is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she:
  - (a) was not aware that he or she was in possession of the property; or
  - (b) was not aware of the circumstances by reason of which that property may reasonably be suspected of having been unlawfully obtained; or
  - (c) had a reasonable excuse for his or her possession of the property.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.
- (4) It is a defence if the person proves that the property was not unlawfully obtained.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

50

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Subdivision C—Fraudulent conduct

### 47 When property belongs to a person

- (1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, property *belongs to* a person if, and only if:
  - (a) the person has possession or control of the property; or
  - (b) the person has a proprietary right or interest in the property, other than an equitable interest arising only from:
    - (i) an agreement to transfer an interest; or
    - (ii) an agreement to grant an interest; or
    - (iii) a constructive trust.
- (2) Subsection (1) has effect subject to subsections 134.1(9) and (10) of the *Criminal Code* (which deal with money transfers).

# 47A Dishonesty

For the purposes of this Subdivision, *dishonest* means:

- (a) dishonest according to the standards of ordinary people; and
- (b) known by the defendant to be dishonest according to the standards of ordinary people.
- Note: In the case of the offence of theft, see also section 47D.

## 47B Determination of dishonesty to be a matter for the trier of fact

In a prosecution for an offence against this Subdivision, the determination of dishonesty is a matter for the trier of fact.

#### 47C Theft

(1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person dishonestly appropriates property belonging to another with the intention of permanently depriving the other of the property.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

51

#### Section 47D

(2) For the purposes of this Act, an offence against subsection (1) is to be known as the offence of theft.

# 47D Special rules about the meaning of dishonesty

- (1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, a person's appropriation of property belonging to another is taken not to be dishonest if the person appropriates the property in the belief that the person to whom the property belongs cannot be discovered by taking reasonable steps.
- (2) However, the rule in subsection (1) does not apply if the person appropriating the property held it as trustee or personal representative.
- (3) For the purposes of this Subdivision, a person's appropriation of property belonging to another may be dishonest even if the person or another person is willing to pay for the property.

# 47E Appropriation of property

- (1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, any assumption of the rights of an owner to ownership, possession or control of property, without the consent of the person to whom it belongs, amounts to an appropriation of the property. This includes, in a case where a person has come by property (innocently or not) without committing theft, any later such assumption of rights without consent by keeping or dealing with it as owner.
- (2) For the purposes of this Subdivision, if property, or a right or interest in property, is, or purports to be, transferred or given to a person acting in good faith, a later assumption by the person of rights which the person had believed himself or herself to be acquiring does not, because of any defect in the transferor's title, amount to an appropriation of the property.

52

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# 47F Theft of land or things forming part of land

- (1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, a person cannot commit theft of land, except in the following cases:
  - (a) the case where the person appropriates anything forming part of the land by severing it or causing it to be severed;
  - (b) the case where:
    - (i) the person is a trustee or personal representative, or is authorised (by power of attorney, as liquidator of a company or otherwise) to sell or dispose of land belonging to another; and
    - (ii) the person appropriates the land, or anything forming part of it, by dealing with it in breach of the confidence reposed in the person.
- (2) For the purposes of this section, *land* does not include incorporeal hereditaments.

# 47G Trust property

- (1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, if property is subject to a trust, the persons to whom the property belongs include any person who has a right to enforce the trust.
- (2) Accordingly, for the purposes of this Subdivision, an intention to defeat the trust is an intention to deprive any such person of the property.

## 47H Obligation to deal with property in a particular way

For the purposes of this Subdivision, if:

- (a) a person receives property from or on account of another; and
- (b) the person is under a legal obligation to the other to retain and deal with that property or its proceeds in a particular way;

the property or proceeds belong (as against the person) to the other.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

53

Section 47J

### 47J Property obtained because of fundamental mistake

- (1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, if:
  - (a) a person gets property by another's fundamental mistake; and
  - (b) the person is under a legal obligation to make restoration (in whole or in part) of the property or its proceeds;

then, to the extent of that obligation, the property or proceeds belong (as against the person) to the person entitled to restoration.

- (2) For the purposes of this Subdivision, an intention not to make restoration is:
  - (a) an intention to permanently deprive the person so entitled of the property or proceeds; and
  - (b) an appropriation of the property or proceeds without the consent of the person entitled to restoration.
- (3) For the purposes of this section, a *fundamental mistake* is:
  - (a) a mistake about the identity of the person getting the property; or
  - (b) a mistake as to the essential nature of the property; or
  - (c) a mistake about the amount of any money if the person getting the money is aware of the mistake at the time of getting the money.
- (4) In this section:

*money* includes anything that is equivalent to money. For this purpose, cheques, negotiable instruments and electronic funds transfers are taken to be equivalent to money.

#### 47K Property of a corporation sole

For the purposes of this Subdivision, property of a corporation sole belongs to the corporation despite a vacancy in the corporation.

54

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# 47L Property belonging to 2 or more persons

If property belongs to 2 or more persons, a reference in this Subdivision to the person to whom the property belongs is a reference to all of those persons.

# 47M Intention of permanently depriving a person of property

- (1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, if:
  - (a) a person appropriates property belonging to another without meaning the other permanently to lose the thing itself; and
  - (b) the person's intention is to treat the thing as the person's own to dispose of regardless of the other's rights;

the person has the intention of permanently depriving the other of it.

- (2) For the purposes of this section, a borrowing or lending of a thing amounts to treating the thing as the borrower's or lender's own to dispose of regardless of another's rights if, and only if, the borrowing or lending is for a period and in circumstances making it equivalent to an outright taking or disposal.
- (3) For the purposes of this section, if:
  - (a) a person has possession or control (lawfully or not) of property belonging to another; and
  - (b) the person parts with the property under a condition as to its return that the person may not be able to perform; and
  - (c) the parting is done for purposes of the person's own and without the other's authority;

the parting is taken to amount to treating the property as the person's own to dispose of regardless of the other's rights.

Note: See also paragraph 47J(2)(a).

## 47N General deficiency

(1) For the purposes of this Subdivision, a person may be convicted of theft of all or any part of a general deficiency in money even

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

55

Registered: 5/8/15

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 47P

though the deficiency is made up of any number of particular sums of money that were appropriated over a period of time.

(2) For the purposes of this Subdivision, a person may be convicted of theft of all or any part of a general deficiency in property other than money even though the deficiency is made up of any number of particular items of property that were appropriated over a period of time.

### **47P** Receiving

(1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person dishonestly receives stolen property, knowing or believing the property to be stolen.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

(2) For the purposes of this Act, an offence against subsection (1) is to be known as the offence of receiving.

#### Stolen property

- (3) For the purposes of this section, property is *stolen property* if, and only if:
  - (a) it is original stolen property (as defined by subsection (5)); or
  - (b) it is previously received property (as defined by subsection (6)); or
  - (c) it is tainted property (as defined by subsection (8)).

This subsection has effect subject to subsections (4) and (7).

(4) For the purposes of this section, *stolen property* does not include land obtained in the course of an offence against a law of the Commonwealth, a State or a Territory that involves obtaining property by deception (however described).

Original stolen property

(5) For the purposes of this section, *original stolen property* is:(a) property, or a part of property, that:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

56

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (i) was appropriated in the course of theft (whether or not the property, or the part of the property, is in the state it was in when it was so appropriated); and
- (ii) is in the possession or custody of the person who so appropriated the property; or
- (b) property, or a part of property, that:
  - (i) was otherwise unlawfully obtained (whether or not the property, or the part of the property, is in the state it was in when it was so obtained); and
  - (ii) is in the possession or custody of the person who so obtained the property or the person for whom the property was so obtained.

#### Previously received property

- (6) For the purposes of this section, *previously received property* is property that:
  - (a) was received in the course of an offence against subsection (1); and
  - (b) is in the possession or custody of the person who received the property in the course of that offence.
- (7) For the purposes of this section, property ceases to be original stolen property or previously received property:
  - (a) after the property is restored:
    - (i) to the person from whom it was appropriated or obtained; or
    - (ii) to other lawful possession or custody; or
  - (b) after:
    - (i) the person from whom the property was appropriated or obtained ceases to have any right to restitution in respect of the property; or
    - (ii) a person claiming through the person from whom the property was appropriated or obtained ceases to have any right to restitution in respect of the property.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

57

#### Section 47P

Tainted property

- (8) For the purposes of this section, *tainted property* is property that:
  - (a) is (in whole or in part) the proceeds of sale of, or property exchanged for:
    - (i) original stolen property; or
    - (ii) previously received property; and
  - (b) if subparagraph (a)(i) applies—is in the possession or custody of:
    - (i) if the original stolen property was appropriated in the course of theft (whether in contravention of this Act or of another law)—the person who so appropriated the original stolen property; or
    - (ii) if the original stolen property was otherwise unlawfully obtained—the person who so obtained the property or the person for whom the property was so obtained; and
  - (c) if subparagraph (a)(ii) applies—is in the possession or custody of the person who received the previously received property in the course of an offence against subsection (1).

# Money transfers

- (9) For the purposes of this section, if, as a result of the application of subsection 134.1(9) or (10) of the *Criminal Code*, an amount credited to an account held by a person is property obtained in the course of an offence against section 134.1 of the *Criminal Code*:
  - (a) while the whole or any part of the amount remains credited to the account, the property is taken to be in the possession of the person; and
  - (b) if the person fails to take such steps as are reasonable in the circumstances to secure that the credit is cancelled—the person is taken to have received the property; and
  - (c) subsection (7) of this section does not apply to the property.
  - Note: Subsections 134.1(9) and (10) of the *Criminal Code* deal with money transfers.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

58

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Receiving property stolen before commencement

- (10) For the purposes of this section:
  - (a) it is to be assumed that section 47C of this Act had been in force at all times before the commencement of this section; and
  - (b) property that was appropriated or obtained at a time before the commencement of this section does not become *original stolen property* unless the property was appropriated or obtained in circumstances that (apart from paragraph (a)) amounted to an offence against a law of the Commonwealth, a State or a Territory in force at that time.

Definition

(11) In this section:

*account* has the same meaning as in section 133.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 47Q Unauthorised use of Commonwealth credit card

(1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person uses a Commonwealth credit card, or a Commonwealth credit card number, to obtain cash, goods or services otherwise than for the Commonwealth.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (2) Subsection (1) does not apply to a particular use of a Commonwealth credit card or Commonwealth credit card number if the person has lawful authority for the use.
  - Note: The defendant bears an evidential burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See subsection 13.3(3) of the *Criminal Code*.
- (3) In this section:

*Commonwealth credit card* means a credit card issued to, or made available for use by, the Commonwealth to enable the Commonwealth to obtain cash, goods or services on credit.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

59

# **Subdivision D—Looting**

# 48 Looting

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if, in the course of operations against the enemy, or in the course of operations undertaken by the Defence Force for the preservation of law and order or otherwise in aid of the civil authorities, the person:
  - (a) takes any property that has been left exposed or unprotected; or
  - (b) takes any property from the body of a person who has been killed or from a person who has been wounded, injured or captured; or
  - (c) takes any vehicle, equipment or stores captured from or abandoned by the enemy.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person receives property; and
  - (b) the property has been taken in circumstances constituting an offence against subsection (1); and
  - (c) the person knows of those circumstances.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

- (3) It is a defence to a charge under this section if the person proves that he or she took or received the property for the service of the Commonwealth or had other reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

60

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Division 6—Arrest, custody and proceedings before service tribunals

# 49 Refusing to submit to arrest

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person is ordered into arrest; and
  - (b) the order is lawful; and
  - (c) the person disobeys the order.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraphs (1)(b) and (c).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the other person was acting lawfully.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 49A Assault against arresting person

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person assaults another person; and
  - (b) the other person:
    - (i) has a power of arrest over him or her under section 89 and is arresting, or attempting to arrest, him or her in the exercise of that power; or
    - (ii) is carrying out, or attempting to carry out, an order for his or her arrest under section 89; or
    - (iii) is arresting, or attempting to arrest, him or her under a warrant under section 88 or 90; or
    - (iv) has him or her in custody.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

61

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(2) In paragraph (1)(b), strict liability applies to the physical element of circumstance, that the conduct mentioned in that paragraph is lawful.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the other person was acting lawfully.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

## 50 Delaying or denying justice

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a person is in custody on a charge; and
  - (b) the member is required by or under this Act to take action to have the charge dealt with in accordance with this Act; and
  - (c) the member does not take the action.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a person in custody is entitled to be released; and
  - (b) the member is required by or under this Act to take action to release, or to order the release of, the person; and
  - (c) the member does not take the action.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

- (3) It is a defence to a charge under this section if the member proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for not taking the required action.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

62

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# 51 Escaping from custody

A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person escapes from custody.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

# 52 Giving false evidence

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person has been sworn or affirmed as a witness in proceedings before a service tribunal; and
  - (b) the person makes a false statement in those proceedings; and
  - (c) the person knows the statement to be false or does not believe it to be true; and
  - (d) the statement is material in those proceedings.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 5 years.

(2) A person is not liable to be convicted of an offence under this section only on the evidence of one witness as to the falsity of the statement alleged to be false.

# 53 Contempt of service tribunal

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person has been served, as provided for by the rules of procedure, with a summons to appear, or has been ordered to appear, as a witness before a service tribunal; and
  - (b) the person:
    - (i) fails to appear as required by the summons or order; or
    - (ii) fails to appear and report himself or herself from day to day and has not been excused or released by the tribunal from further attendance.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

63

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(2)	A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person is appearing as a witness before a service tribunal and the person:	
	(a)	refuses or fails to take an oath or make an affirmation when lawfully required to do so; or
	(b)	refuses or fails to answer a question that the person is lawfully required to answer by the tribunal; or
	(c)	refuses or fails to produce a document that the person was required to produce by a summons served on the person, as provided for by the rules of procedure, or by an order.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(3) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) or (2) if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant conduct.

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (4) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person:
  - (a) insults a member of a court martial, a judge advocate, a Defence Force magistrate or a summary authority in or in relation to the exercise of his or her powers or functions as such a member, judge advocate, magistrate or authority; or
  - (b) interrupts the proceedings of a service tribunal; or
  - (c) creates a disturbance or takes part in creating or continuing a disturbance in or near a place where a service tribunal is sitting; or
  - (d) engages in any other conduct that would, if a service tribunal were a court of record, constitute a contempt of that court.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(5) If an offence under subsection (4) is committed by a person in relation to a service tribunal that is a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate, during proceedings before the tribunal, the tribunal, if it considers it expedient to do so, may then and there

64

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

order that the person be taken into custody and call on the person to show cause why the person should not be convicted of the offence.

- (6) If a service tribunal convicts a person under subsection (5), the maximum punishment for the offence is detention for 21 days.
- (7) An offence under this section is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

# 54 Unlawful release etc. of person in custody

- (1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a person has been delivered into a member's custody or the member has a duty to guard a person; and
  - (b) by act or omission, the member intentionally allows the person to escape.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) a person has been delivered into a member's custody or the member has a duty to guard a person; and
  - (b) the member releases the person; and
  - (c) the member has no authority to release the person.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

(3) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person intentionally facilitates the escape of a person from custody or a place of confinement.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(4) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if, with intent to facilitate an escape from a place of confinement of another person, the first-mentioned person conveys anything into that place.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

65

Section 54A

# **Division 6A—Custodial offences**

# 54A Custodial offences

- (1) A detainee who:
  - (a) makes any unnecessary noise;
  - (b) commits a nuisance;
  - (c) is idle, careless or negligent at work;
  - (d) without lawful authority, converses or otherwise communicates with another person (whether or not a detainee);
  - (e) without lawful authority, gives any thing to, or receives any thing from, another person (whether or not a detainee);
  - (f) without lawful authority, has in his or her possession any thing; or

(g) without lawful authority, enters or leaves his or her cell; is guilty of an offence.

- (2) A detainee who, while on leave of absence from a detention centre, refuses or fails to comply with a condition of the grant of the leave of absence is guilty of an offence.
- (2A) An offence under this section is an offence of strict liability.

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if a person charged with a custodial offence proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for engaging in the behaviour to which the charge relates.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.
- (4) The maximum punishment for a custodial offence is segregated confinement for 10 days.
- (5) Subsection (4) has effect notwithstanding anything contained in section 64.

66

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(6) If a person (other than a detainee) commits an offence against subsection (1) or (2) of this section by virtue of section 11.2 or 11.2A of the *Criminal Code*, that section has effect as if the maximum punishment for an offence against subsection (1) or (2) of this section were imprisonment for 10 days.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

67

# **Division 7—Miscellaneous offences**

# 55 Falsifying service documents

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if, with intent to make a gain for the person or another person or with intent to deceive, or to cause loss, damage or injury to, another person:
  - (a) the person makes or signs a service document that is false in a material particular; or
  - (b) the person makes in a service document an entry that is false in a material particular; or
  - (c) the person alters a service document so that the document is false in a material particular; or
  - (d) the person engages in conduct that results in the suppression of, the defacing of, the making away with or the destruction of a service document, or a part of a service document, that it is the person's duty to preserve or produce; or
  - (e) the person does not make an entry in a service document that it is the person's duty to make so that the document is rendered false in a material particular.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

(2) In subsection (1):

*service document* means a document belonging or pertaining to, or connected with, the Defence Force.

# 56 False statement in relation to application for a benefit

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person makes a statement, (whether orally, in a document or in any other way); and
  - (b) the statement:
    - (i) is false or misleading; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

68

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (ii) omits any matter or thing without which the statement is misleading; and
- (c) the person knows of the matter mentioned in paragraph (b); and
- (d) the statement is made in, in connection with, or in support of, an application for:
  - (i) a grant, payment or allotment of money or an allowance; or
  - (ii) leave of absence; or
  - (iii) any other benefit or advantage;
  - for the person or another person; and
- (e) the application arises out of, or is based on, membership of, or service in or in connection with, the Defence Force.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 12 months.

(2) Subsection (1) does not apply as a result of subparagraph (1)(b)(i) if the statement is not false or misleading in a material particular.

Note: A defendant bears an evidential burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See subsection 13.3(3) of the *Criminal Code*.

(3) Subsection (1) does not apply as a result of subparagraph (1)(b)(ii) if the statement did not omit any matter or thing without which the statement is misleading in a material particular.

Note: A defendant bears an evidential burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See subsection 13.3(3) of the *Criminal Code*.

- (4) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person makes a statement (whether orally, in a document or in any other way); and
  - (b) the statement:
    - (i) is false or misleading; or
    - (ii) omits any matter or thing without which the statement is misleading; and
  - (c) the person is reckless as to the matter mentioned in paragraph (b); and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

69

- (d) the statement is made in, in connection with, or in support of, an application for:
  - (i) a grant, payment or allotment of money or an allowance; or
  - (ii) leave of absence; or
  - (iii) any other benefit or advantage;
  - for the person or another person; and
- (e) the application arises out of, or is based on, membership of, or service in or in connection with, the Defence Force.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 6 months.

(5) Subsection (4) does not apply as a result of subparagraph (4)(b)(i) if the statement is not false or misleading in a material particular.

Note: A defendant bears an evidential burden in relation to the matter in subsection (5). See subsection 13.3(3) of the *Criminal Code*.

- (6) Subsection (4) does not apply as a result of subparagraph (4)(b)(ii) if the statement did not omit any matter or thing without which the statement is misleading in a material particular.
  - Note: A defendant bears an evidential burden in relation to the matter in subsection (6). See subsection 13.3(3) of the *Criminal Code*.
- (7) In this section:

benefit includes any advantage and is not limited to property.

#### 57 False statement in relation to appointment or enlistment

- (1) A person is guilty of an offence if, in or in connection with an application for the person's appointment to or enlistment in the Defence Force:
  - (a) the person:
    - (i) is required to answer a question set out in a document required to be completed in relation to the person's appointment or enlistment; and
    - (ii) with intent to deceive, makes a false answer to the question; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

70

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (b) with intent to deceive, the person gives any false information or document in relation to the person's appointment or enlistment; or
- (c) with intent to deceive, the person does not disclose, if and when lawfully required to do so, particulars of any prior service in the Defence Force;

and as a result of that application, the person is appointed to or enlisted in the Defence Force.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 3 months.

- (2) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member:
    - (i) is required to answer a question set out in a document required to be completed in relation to the person's appointment or enlistment; and
    - (ii) with intent to deceive, makes a false answer to the question; or
  - (b) with intent to deceive, the member gives any false information or document in relation to the person's appointment or enlistment; or
  - (c) with intent to deceive, the member does not disclose, if and when lawfully required to do so, particulars of any prior service in the Defence Force.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 3 months.

# 58 Unauthorised disclosure of information

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person discloses information; and
  - (b) there is no lawful authority for the disclosure; and
  - (c) the disclosure is likely to be prejudicial to the security or defence of Australia.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 2 years.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

71

(2) Strict liability applies to paragraph (1)(c).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

- (3) It is a defence if the person proves that he or she neither knew, nor could reasonably be expected to have known, that the disclosure of the information was likely to be prejudicial to the security or defence of Australia.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### 59 Dealing in or possession of prohibited drugs

Selling, dealing or trafficking in a prohibited drug—defence member or defence civilian outside Australia

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person:
  - (a) is outside Australia; and
  - (b) sells, or deals or traffics in, a prohibited drug; and
  - (c) knows the nature of the drug.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 10 years.

(2) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) if the person proves that he or she had lawful authority for the conduct mentioned in paragraph (1)(b).

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

Possessing a prohibited drug—defence member or defence civilian outside Australia

- (3) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person:
  - (a) is outside Australia; and
  - (b) is in possession of a prohibited drug; and
  - (c) knows that he or she possesses that drug and knows its nature.

72

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Maximum punishment:

(d) if the offence is committed in relation to:

- (i) a prohibited drug other than cannabis; or
- (ii) a quantity of cannabis exceeding the prescribed quantity of that drug;

imprisonment for 2 years; or

- (e) if the offence is committed in relation to a quantity of cannabis not exceeding the prescribed quantity of that drug and the convicted person is a defence member:
  - (i) for a first offence—a fine of the amount of the member's pay for 14 days; or
  - (ii) for a second or later offence—dismissal from the Defence Force; or
- (f) if the offence is committed in relation to a quantity of cannabis not exceeding the prescribed quantity of that drug and the convicted person is a defence civilian—a fine of 3 penalty units.
- (4) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (3) if the person proves that he or she had lawful authority for possessing the prohibited drug.

Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

Administering a prohibited drug—defence member or defence civilian outside Australia

- (5) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person:
  - (a) is outside Australia; and
  - (b) administers, or causes or permits to be administered, to himself or herself, a prohibited drug.

Maximum punishment:

(c) if the offence is committed in relation to a prohibited drug other than cannabis—imprisonment for 2 years; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

73

- (d) if the offence is committed in relation to cannabis and the convicted person is a defence member:
  - (i) for a first offence—a fine of the amount of the member's pay for 14 days; or
  - (ii) for a second or later offence—dismissal from the Defence Force; or
- (e) if the offence is committed in relation to cannabis and the convicted person is a defence civilian—a fine of 3 penalty units.
- (5A) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (5) if the person proves that he or she had lawful authority for the conduct mentioned in paragraph (5)(b).

Administering a prohibited drug—defence member or defence civilian in Australia

- (6) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if the person:
  - (a) is in Australia; and
  - (b) administers, or causes or permits to be administered, to himself or herself a prohibited drug.

Maximum punishment:

- (c) if the offence is committed in relation to a prohibited drug other than cannabis and the convicted person is a defence member—imprisonment for 2 years; or
- (d) if the offence is committed in relation to cannabis and the convicted person is a defence member:
  - (i) for a first offence—a fine of the amount of the member's pay for 14 days; or
  - (ii) for a second or later offence—dismissal from the Defence Force; or
- (e) if the convicted person is a defence civilian—a fine of 3 penalty units.

74

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(6A) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (6) if the person proves that he or she had lawful authority for the conduct mentioned in paragraph (6)(b).

*Possessing non-trafficable quantity of a prohibited drug—defence member in Australia* 

- (7) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member:
  - (a) is in Australia; and
  - (b) is in possession of a quantity of a prohibited drug not exceeding the prescribed quantity of that drug; and
  - (c) knows that he or she possesses that drug and knows its nature.

Maximum punishment:

- (d) if the offence is committed in relation to a prohibited drug other than cannabis—imprisonment for 2 years; or
- (e) if the offence is committed in relation to cannabis:
  - (i) for a first offence—a fine of the amount of the member's pay for 14 days; or
  - (ii) for a second or later offence—dismissal from the Defence Force.
- (8) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (7) if the member proves that he or she had lawful authority for possessing the prohibited drug.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (8). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

#### Definitions

(9) In this section:

#### cannabis means:

- (a) a living cannabis plant; or
- (b) cannabis resin; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

75

(c) any other form of cannabis (including flowering or fruiting tops, leaves, seeds or stalks, but not including cannabis fibre).

*controlled drug* has the same meaning as in Part 9.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

*controlled plant* has the same meaning as in Part 9.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

*prescribed quantity*, in relation to a prohibited drug, means:

- (a) for a narcotic substance that is a controlled drug or a controlled plant in relation to which there is a trafficable quantity specified under the *Criminal Code*—the trafficable quantity so specified for that substance; or
- (b) for any other prohibited drug—50 grams.

#### prohibited drug means:

- (a) a narcotic substance (as defined by subsection 4(1) of the *Customs Act 1901*); or
- (b) an anabolic steroid (within the meaning of Part 8 of the *Crimes Act 1900* of the Australian Capital Territory).

#### 60 Prejudicial conduct

(1) A defence member is guilty of an offence if the member does an act that is likely to prejudice the discipline of, or bring discredit on, the Defence Force.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 3 months.

- (1A) A defence member is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the member omits to perform an act; and
  - (b) the omission is likely to prejudice the discipline of, or bring discredit on, the Defence Force.

Maximum punishment: Imprisonment for 3 months.

76

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (2) An offence against subsection (1) or (1A) is an offence of strict liability.
  - Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.
- (3) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) if the member proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for the relevant act.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (3). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.
- (4) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1A) if the member proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for omitting to perform the relevant act.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

77

# **Division 8—Offences based on Territory offences**

# 61 Offences based on Territory offences

- (1) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct in the Jervis Bay Territory; and
  - (b) engaging in that conduct is a Territory offence.
- (2) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct in a public place outside the Jervis Bay Territory; and
  - (b) engaging in that conduct would be a Territory offence, if it took place in a public place in the Jervis Bay Territory.
- (3) A person who is a defence member or a defence civilian is guilty of an offence if:
  - (a) the person engages in conduct outside the Jervis Bay Territory (whether or not in a public place); and
  - (b) engaging in that conduct would be a Territory offence, if it took place in the Jervis Bay Territory (whether or not in a public place).
- (4) The maximum punishment for an offence against this section is:
  - (a) if the relevant Territory offence is punishable by a fixed punishment—that fixed punishment; or
  - (b) otherwise—a punishment that is not more severe than the maximum punishment for the relevant Territory offence.
- (5) Strict liability applies to paragraphs (1)(b), (2)(b) and (3)(b).

Note: For *strict liability*, see section 6.1 of the *Criminal Code*.

(6) To avoid doubt, section 10 of this Act does not have the effect that Chapter 2 of the *Criminal Code* applies to the law in force in Jervis

78

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Bay, for the purpose of determining whether an offence against this section has been committed.

Note: Section 10 of this Act applies Chapter 2 of the *Criminal Code* to the content of this section, but not to the content of the law in force in Jervis Bay. To determine, for the purposes of this section, whether Chapter 2 of the Code applies to Jervis Bay law, it is necessary to consult Jervis Bay law.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

79

# **Division 9—Miscellaneous**

# 62 Commanding or ordering a service offence to be committed

 A defence member who commands or orders a person to commit a service offence (the *relevant service offence*) is guilty of an offence.

Maximum punishment:

- (a) if the relevant service offence is punishable by a fixed punishment—that fixed punishment; or
- (b) otherwise—a punishment that is not more severe than the maximum punishment for the relevant service offence.
- (2) For the defence member to be guilty, the defence member must be reckless as to whether the relevant service offence is committed.
- (3) Subsection (2) has effect subject to subsection (6).
- (4) The defence member may be found guilty even if:
  - (a) the relevant service offence is not committed; or
  - (b) committing the relevant service offence is impossible.
- (5) Any defences, procedures, limitations or qualifying provisions that apply to the relevant service offence apply also to the offence of commanding or ordering a person to commit the relevant service offence.
- (6) Any special liability provisions (within the meaning of the *Criminal Code*) that apply to the relevant service offence apply also to the offence of commanding or ordering a person to commit the relevant service offence.
- (7) It is not an offence to command or order a person to commit an offence against any of the following provisions of the *Criminal Code*:
  - (a) section 11.1 (attempt);
  - (b) section 11.4 (incitement);

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

80

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(c) section 11.5 (conspiracy).

#### 63 Consent for proceedings for certain offences

- (1) Except with the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions, proceedings under this Act shall not be instituted for:
  - (a) an offence against section 61 that is alleged to have been committed in Australia and in relation to which the relevant Territory offence is:
    - (i) treason, murder, manslaughter or bigamy;
    - (ia) an offence against section 51, 52, 53, 54 or 55 of the *Crimes Act 1900* of the Australian Capital Territory, in its application to the Jervis Bay Territory, as amended or affected by Ordinances in force in that Territory;
    - (ii) an offence in respect of which proceedings could not be brought in the Jervis Bay Territory without the consent of a Minister, the Director of Public Prosecutions or a person authorised by the Director of Public Prosecutions to give consent; or
    - (iii) an offence prescribed for the purposes of this section; or
  - (b) an offence against section 61 that is based on an ancillary Territory offence in relation to a Territory offence referred to in paragraph (a).
- (2) Notwithstanding that a consent has not been given as required by this section to the institution of proceedings against a person for an offence:
  - (a) a warrant for the arrest of the person for the offence may be issued in accordance with Part V;
  - (b) the person may be arrested for the offence, and kept in custody, or otherwise dealt with, in accordance with Part V; and
  - (c) the person may be charged with the offence in accordance with Part V;

but no further steps in the proceedings shall be taken until such consent is obtained.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

81

# 64 Punishment for ancillary offences

Where a service offence:

- (a) is an ancillary offence in relation to another offence (other than an offence against section 61); and
- (b) is punishable otherwise than by a fixed punishment;

then, notwithstanding anything contained in the *Crimes Act 1914*, the punishment for that service offence is a punishment not more severe than the maximum punishment for that offence.

82

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Part IV—Punishments and orders

# 66 Punishment or order to be in respect of a particular conviction

- (1) Each punishment imposed, and each order made, by a service tribunal shall be imposed or made, as the case may be, in respect of a particular conviction and no other conviction.
- (2) In this section, *order* means a restitution order, a reparation order or an order under subsection 75(1).

# 67 Authorised punishments

- (1) A court martial or a Defence Force magistrate must not impose a punishment in respect of a conviction except in accordance with this Part and Schedule 2.
- (2) A summary authority shall not impose a punishment in respect of a conviction except in accordance with this Part, Schedule 3 and Schedule 3A.

# 68 Scale of punishments

- (1) Subject to sections 68A and 68C, the only punishments that may be imposed by a service tribunal on a convicted person are, in decreasing order of severity, as follows:
  - (a) imprisonment for life;
  - (b) imprisonment for a specific period;
  - (c) dismissal from the Defence Force;
  - (d) detention for a period not exceeding 2 years;
  - (e) reduction in rank;
  - (f) forfeiture of service for the purposes of promotion;
  - (g) forfeiture of seniority;
  - (h) fine, being a fine not exceeding:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

83

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (i) where the convicted person is a member of the Defence Force—the amount of his or her pay for 28 days; or
- (ii) in any other case—15 penalty units;
- (j) severe reprimand;
- (k) restriction of privileges for a period not exceeding 14 days;
- (m) stoppage of leave for a period not exceeding 21 days;
- (n) extra duties for a period not exceeding 7 days;
- (na) extra drill for not more than 2 sessions of 30 minutes each per day for a period not exceeding 3 days;
- (p) reprimand.
- (2) The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief may, by legislative instrument, make rules with respect to the consequences, in relation to a member of the Defence Force, that are to flow from the imposition by a service tribunal on that member of any of the following punishments:
  - (a) reduction in rank;
  - (b) forfeiture of service for the purposes of promotion;
  - (c) forfeiture of seniority;
  - (d) restriction of privileges for a period;
  - (e) stoppage of leave for a period;
  - (f) extra duties for a period;
  - (g) extra drill for a period.
- (3) The commanding officer of a convicted person subject to a punishment specified in paragraph (2)(d) or (f) may moderate the consequences of that punishment in relation to the convicted person in such manner as the commanding officer considers appropriate having regard to the particular circumstances of the case and to any directions, in writing, of the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief.
- (4) Notwithstanding that a convicted person is subject to a punishment of stoppage of leave, the commanding officer of the person may, if he or she is satisfied that it is appropriate to do so, grant leave of absence to the person.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

84

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# 68A Scale of custodial punishments

- (1) The only punishments that may be imposed by a service tribunal on a person convicted of a custodial offence are, in decreasing order of severity, as follows:
  - (a) segregated confinement for a period not exceeding 10 days;
  - (b) confinement to cell for a period not exceeding 10 days;
  - (c) extra drill for a period not exceeding 6 days;
  - (d) restriction of custodial privileges for a period not exceeding 14 days.
- (2) The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief may, by legislative instrument, make rules with respect to the consequences, in relation to a detainee, that are to flow from the imposition by a service tribunal on that detainee of any custodial punishment.
- (3) The officer in charge of a detention centre in which a detainee subject to a custodial punishment is undergoing a punishment of detention may moderate the consequences of the custodial punishment in relation to the detainee in such manner as the officer thinks appropriate having regard to the particular circumstances of the case and to any directions, in writing, of the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief.

# 68C Custodial punishments may be imposed for certain non-custodial service offences

- Subject to subsection 71(4), where a person is convicted of a service offence to which this subsection applies, a service tribunal may, in lieu of imposing a punishment of a kind referred to in subsection 68(1), impose a custodial punishment on the person in respect of the conviction.
- (2) Subsection (1) applies to a service offence that:
  - (a) is:
    - (i) an offence against section 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 33, 43, 51 or 60; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

85

- (ii) an offence that is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence referred to in subparagraph (i); and
- (b) was committed by a person at a time when the person was a detainee.

#### 69 Punishment not to be more severe than maximum punishment

The punishment that may be imposed by a service tribunal upon a convicted person in respect of a service offence is a punishment that is not more severe than the maximum punishment for that offence.

# 70 Sentencing principles

- (1) A service tribunal, in determining what action under this Part should be taken in relation to a convicted person, shall have regard to:
  - (a) the principles of sentencing applied by the civil courts, from time to time; and
  - (b) the need to maintain discipline in the Defence Force.
- (2) In so far as the principles referred to in paragraph (1)(a) require the taking into account of any mitigating or aggravating circumstances, the circumstances to be so taken into account in relation to a convicted person shall include:
  - (a) the person's rank, age and maturity;
  - (b) the person's physical and mental condition;
  - (c) the person's personal history;
  - (d) the absence or existence in the person's case of previous convictions for service offences, civil court offences and overseas offences;
  - (e) if the service offence involves a victim, the person's relationship with the victim;
  - (f) the person's behaviour before, during and after the commission of the service offence; and
  - (g) any consequential effects of the person's conviction or proposed punishment.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

86

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) Where a service tribunal has, in accordance with subsection (1), determined to impose a fine on a convicted person, the tribunal, in fixing the amount of the fine, shall have regard to the following additional factors:
  - (a) the means of the person; and
  - (b) the effect of the fine on the person's ability to meet any reparation orders that the tribunal may wish to make.
- (4) For the purposes of subsection (1) the principles referred to in paragraph (a) of that subsection shall be deemed to include:
  - (a) the principle that the period (if any) that a convicted person has spent in custody before action is taken under this Part by a service tribunal in relation to the person should be taken into account by the service tribunal in determining the length of the period of any punishment of imprisonment or detention that it imposes on the person; and
  - (b) the principle that, where the offence of which the convicted person is convicted was an offence against section 11.1 of the *Criminal Code* and the attempt that constitutes the offence was voluntarily abandoned, the fact and the circumstances of that abandonment should be taken into account in mitigation of any punishment to be imposed in respect of the offence.
- (5) In the application of paragraph (2)(d) to a convicted person who is not a detainee, a conviction of the person by a summary authority that resulted in the imposition of a custodial punishment on the person shall be disregarded.

# 71 Restrictions on power to impose punishments

- (1) A service tribunal shall not impose a punishment of imprisonment on a member of the Defence Force whom it has convicted of a service offence unless the tribunal also imposes on that member in respect of that conviction the punishment of dismissal from the Defence Force.
- (1A) A service tribunal must not impose on a non-commissioned officer who has been convicted of a service offence a punishment of

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

87

detention unless the tribunal also imposes the punishment of reduction in rank to a rank below non-commissioned rank.

- (2) A service tribunal shall not impose a punishment of detention on a member of the Defence Force who has been convicted of a service offence if the member, at the time of conviction, had not attained the age of 18 years.
- (3) A service tribunal shall not impose a punishment of detention on a member of the Defence Force who has been convicted of a service offence if it also imposes the punishment of dismissal from the Defence Force in respect of that conviction or another conviction.
- (4) A service tribunal shall not impose a custodial punishment on a person who is not a detainee.
- (5) A custodial punishment imposed on a detainee shall not extend beyond the period during which the detainee is undergoing a punishment of detention in a detention centre.

# 72 Application of certain provisions of Crimes Act 1914

- Sections 16 and 19A to 19AZD (other than section 19AH) of the *Crimes Act 1914* (the *applied Crimes Act provisions*) apply to a service tribunal that imposes a punishment of imprisonment for a specific period on a convicted person as if:
  - (a) the service tribunal were a court exercising jurisdiction in or in relation to the Jervis Bay Territory; and
  - (b) the person were convicted in that Territory.
- (1A) Despite the applied Crimes Act provisions, a service tribunal that imposes a punishment of imprisonment for a specific period (the *sentence*) on a convicted person:
  - (a) must not make a recognizance release order in relation to the person; and
  - (b) may fix a non-parole period in respect of the sentence, even if:
    - (i) the sentence does not exceed 3 years; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

88

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (ii) if 2 or more sentences are imposed—the sentences in the aggregate do not exceed 3 years.
- (2) The fixing of a non-parole period by a service tribunal under the applied Crimes Act provisions, as modified by subsection (1A), is to be taken, for the purposes of this Act, to be an order fixing that non-parole period made by the service tribunal under this Part.
- (3) In addition to the effect of the provisions of Division 5 of Part IB of the *Crimes Act 1914* (as applied by subsection (1) and modified by subsection (1A)), those provisions have the same effect in relation to a non-parole period fixed by a service tribunal in respect of a sentence of, or sentences aggregating, 3 years or less as those provisions have in relation to a non-parole period fixed by a service tribunal in respect of a sentence of, or sentences of, or sentences aggregating, more than 3 years but less than 10 years.

# 73 Imposition of fines

- (1) A service tribunal that imposes a punishment of a fine shall specify in the decision imposing the punishment the amount of money that is the amount of the fine.
- (2) Where a service tribunal convicts a person of 2 or more service offences and imposes 2 or more punishments, being or including fines, the sum of the amounts of those fines shall not exceed the amount of the most severe fine that the tribunal could impose on the person for any one of the service offences of which the person has been so convicted.

# 74 Concurrent or cumulative punishments

- (1) In this section, *prescribed punishment* means a punishment of any of the following kinds:
  - (a) imprisonment for a specific period;
  - (b) detention;
  - (c) restriction of privileges;
  - (d) stoppage of leave;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

89

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (e) extra duties;
- (f) segregated confinement;
- (g) confinement to cell;
- (h) extra drill;
- (j) restriction of custodial privileges.
- (2) Subject to this section, where:
  - (a) a service tribunal convicts a person of 2 or more service offences and imposes 2 or more prescribed punishments;
  - (b) a service tribunal convicts of a service offence a person who is already subject to a prescribed punishment (not being a punishment that is wholly suspended) and, on that conviction, imposes another prescribed punishment;
  - (c) a service tribunal convicts of a service offence a person who is already subject to a prescribed punishment (being a punishment that is suspended in whole or in part) and, on that conviction, revokes that suspension and also imposes another prescribed punishment; or
  - (d) a service tribunal convicts a person of a service offence that was committed during the period to which an undertaking given by the person in accordance with subsection 75(2) relates and, on that conviction, imposes:
    - (i) a prescribed punishment for the service offence to which the conviction relates; and
    - (ii) a prescribed punishment for the service offence in relation to which the undertaking was given;

the punishments so imposed (including, where applicable, the punishment referred to in paragraph (c) the suspension of which is revoked) shall be concurrent.

- (3) Where a service tribunal imposes a punishment of imprisonment for a specific period for a service offence and also a punishment of imprisonment for life for another service offence, the punishments shall be concurrent.
- (4) Subject to subsection (5), where:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

90

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) a service tribunal convicts a person of 2 or more service offences and imposes 2 or more prescribed punishments that are of the same kind;
- (b) a service tribunal convicts of a service offence a person who is already subject to a prescribed punishment (not being a punishment that is wholly suspended) and, on that conviction, imposes another prescribed punishment that is of the same kind as the prescribed punishment to which the person is already subject;
- (c) a service tribunal convicts of a service offence a person who is already subject to a prescribed punishment (being a punishment that is suspended in whole or in part) and, on that conviction, revokes that suspension and also imposes another prescribed punishment that is of the same kind as the suspended punishment; or
- (d) a service tribunal convicts a person of a service offence that was committed during the period to which an undertaking given by the person in accordance with subsection 75(2) relates and, on that conviction, imposes:
  - (i) a prescribed punishment for the service offence to which the conviction relates; and
  - (ii) a prescribed punishment that is of the same kind as the prescribed punishment referred to in subparagraph (i) for the service offence in relation to which the undertaking was given;

the tribunal may order that all or any of the punishments so imposed (including, where applicable, the punishment referred to in paragraph (c) the suspension of which is revoked) shall be cumulative.

(4A) Subject to this section, where:

(a) a service tribunal convicts of a service offence a person who is already subject to a prescribed punishment (being a punishment that is suspended in whole or in part) and, on that conviction:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

91

- (i) recommends to a competent reviewing authority, under subsection 80(3), that the suspension be revoked by the reviewing authority; and
- (ii) imposes another prescribed punishment; and
- (b) the reviewing authority revokes the suspension under subsection 80(4);

the punishments so imposed (including the punishment the suspension of which is revoked) shall be concurrent.

- (4B) Subject to subsection (5), where:
  - (a) a service tribunal convicts of a service offence a person who is already subject to a prescribed punishment (being a punishment that is suspended in whole or in part) and, on that conviction:
    - (i) recommends to a competent reviewing authority, under subsection 80(3), that the suspension be revoked by the reviewing authority;
    - (ii) imposes another prescribed punishment that is of the same kind as the suspended punishment; and
    - (iii) recommends to the reviewing authority that the punishments be made cumulative; and
  - (b) the reviewing authority revokes the suspension under subsection 80(4);

the reviewing authority may order that the punishments so imposed (including the punishment the suspension of which is revoked) shall be cumulative.

(5) A service tribunal or a reviewing authority that has revoked a suspension of a punishment on the recommendation of a service tribunal shall not order that prescribed punishments shall be cumulative if the effect of the order would be that the person convicted would be subject to punishment for a total period that exceeds the period of operation of the most severe punishment (being a punishment of the same kind as the first-mentioned punishments) that the tribunal could impose on the person for the service offence, or any one of the service offences, of which the person has been convicted by the tribunal.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

92

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (5A) A reviewing authority that has revoked the suspension of the whole or a part of a punishment under subsection 80(4), on the recommendation of a service tribunal, must not order that prescribed punishments are to be cumulative if the effect of the order would be that the person convicted would be subject to punishment for a total period that exceeds the period of operation of the most severe punishment (being a punishment of the same kind as the first-mentioned punishments) that the service tribunal could impose on the person for the service offence, or any one of the service offences, of which the person has been convicted by the service tribunal.
  - (6) Where:
    - (a) a person is convicted by a service tribunal of a service offence committed by the person while serving a punishment of detention; and
    - (b) the service tribunal imposes on the person for that service offence a punishment of detention;

that last-mentioned punishment shall commence at the expiration of the period of detention that the person was serving when the offence was committed.

#### 75 Conviction without punishment

- (1) Instead of imposing a punishment on a convicted person, a service tribunal may make an order that the conviction be recorded as a conviction without punishment.
- (2) As a condition of making an order under subsection (1), a service tribunal may require the convicted person to give an undertaking that he or she will be of good behaviour for a period of 12 months.

#### 76 Breach of undertaking to be of good behaviour

- (1) Where:
  - (a) a person has, in accordance with subsection 75(2), given an undertaking that he or she will be of good behaviour for a period of 12 months; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

93

(b) a service tribunal convicts the person of a service offence that was committed during that period;

the tribunal may, subject to subsection (3), if it is satisfied that, by reason of the person's commission of that offence, the person has failed to be of good behaviour, take action under this Part in relation to the person for the service offence in relation to which that undertaking was given.

- (2) A service tribunal, before taking action under subsection (1), shall hear evidence relevant to the determination of what action should be taken.
- (3) The only action that a service tribunal may take under this Part, in relation to a person for a service offence in relation to which an undertaking was given under subsection 75(2), is action that could have been taken under this Part in relation to the person by the service tribunal that convicted the person of the service offence.

#### 77 Taking other offences into consideration

- (1) Where a convicted person requests a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate to take into consideration, for the purposes of this Part, any other service offence:
  - (a) that is similar to the service offence of which the person has been convicted; and
  - (b) that the tribunal has jurisdiction to try; and
  - (c) that the person admits having committed;

the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate, with the consent of the prosecution, may take the other service offence into consideration.

- (2) A court martial or a Defence Force magistrate shall not impose a separate punishment or make a separate order under subsection 75(1) in respect of a service offence that it has taken into consideration under subsection (1).
- (3) Where:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

94

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate does not take a service offence into consideration under subsection (1) by reason of:
  - (i) the withholding of consent by the prosecution; or
  - (ii) the rejection of the convicted person's request; or
- (b) a reviewing authority, under subsection 162(2), annuls the taking into consideration by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate of a service offence;

an admission under and for the purposes of paragraph (1)(c) in relation to that service offence is not admissible as evidence in:

- (c) any other proceeding before a service tribunal in respect of that service offence; or
- (d) any proceeding in a civil court in respect of a civil court offence that is substantially the same offence as that service offence.

#### 78 Suspension of detention

- (1) Subject to this section, a service tribunal that imposes a punishment of detention may make an order suspending the whole or a part of that punishment.
- (2) Where a service tribunal imposes on a person 2 or more punishments of detention in respect of 2 or more service offences, the service tribunal shall not make an order suspending the whole or a part of any of those punishments unless it also makes an order suspending the whole or a part of the other punishment or the other punishments.
- (3) Where a service tribunal makes an order suspending the whole or a part of a punishment of detention, the punishment, or such part of the punishment as is suspended, does not begin, and shall not be put into execution, while the suspension remains in force.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

95

#### **79** Suspension of fines

- (1) A service tribunal that imposes on a member of the Defence Force a punishment of a fine may make an order suspending the whole or a part of that punishment.
- (2) A service tribunal that imposes on a person who is not a member of the Defence Force a punishment of a fine of 3 penalty units or more may make an order suspending the whole or a part of that punishment.
- (3) Where a service tribunal makes an order suspending a fine in whole or in part, the fine, or such part of the fine as is suspended, does not take effect while the suspension remains in force.

#### 80 Revocation of suspension of punishment

- (1) Subject to subsection (2), where a person convicted of a service offence by a service tribunal is already subject to a punishment that is suspended, the tribunal may revoke the suspension and, in that event, the punishment that was suspended shall, subject to subsections 172(1) and (2), take effect as if it had been imposed at the time of the revocation.
- (2) A service tribunal shall not revoke the suspension of a punishment if the tribunal would not have had power to impose the punishment if it had convicted the person of the service offence for which the punishment was imposed.
- (3) Where, by virtue of subsection (2), a service tribunal is not empowered to revoke a suspension that it considers should be revoked, the tribunal may recommend to a competent reviewing authority that the suspension be revoked by that authority.
- (4) Where, under subsection (3), a service tribunal recommends to a competent reviewing authority that a suspension of a punishment be revoked, the authority may revoke the suspension and, in that event, the punishment that was suspended shall, subject to subsections 172(1) and (2), take effect as if it had been imposed at the time of the revocation.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

96

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### 81 Remission of suspended punishment

- (1) Where:
  - (a) a punishment imposed on a member of the Defence Force has been suspended in whole or in part and that suspension has not been revoked; and
  - (b) the member ceases to be a member of the Defence Force; that punishment is remitted.
- (2) Where a punishment of detention has been suspended in whole or in part and that suspension has not been revoked, that punishment, or such part of that punishment as has been suspended, is remitted at the expiration of:
  - (a) a period of 12 months; or
  - (b) a period equal to the period for which the punishment of detention was imposed;

whichever is the greater period, commencing on the date of the order under subsection 78(1) or 162(8) suspending that punishment or that part of that punishment.

(3) Where a punishment of a fine has been suspended in whole or in part and that suspension has not been revoked, that punishment, or so much of that punishment as is suspended, is remitted at the expiration of a period of 12 months commencing on the date of the order under section 79 suspending that punishment.

#### 82 Remission of punishment of detention on imprisonment

Where a service tribunal imposes a punishment of imprisonment on a convicted person who is already subject to a punishment of detention (whether or not that punishment, or a part of that punishment, has been suspended), that punishment of detention, or such part of that punishment of detention as has not been served, is remitted.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

97

#### 83 Restitution orders

- (1) Where a person is convicted by a service tribunal of a service offence that involved the unlawful obtaining of property by the convicted person, the tribunal, instead of, or in addition to, imposing a punishment or making an order under subsection 75(1), may:
  - (a) if the whole or any part of the property so unlawfully obtained is in the custody or control of the prosecution order the property to be repaid or restored to the person appearing to the tribunal to be its owner; or
  - (b) if any property (other than money) appearing to the tribunal to have been obtained by the conversion or exchange of any of the property so unlawfully obtained is in the custody or control of the prosecution—order the property to be delivered to the person appearing to the tribunal to be the owner of the property so unlawfully obtained.
- (2) Where:
  - (a) a person is convicted by a service tribunal of a service offence that involved the unlawful obtaining of property by the convicted person;
  - (b) it appears to the tribunal that:
    - (i) some or all of the property so unlawfully obtained was given by the convicted person to another person in exchange for other property; and
    - (ii) the other person did not know, at the time of the exchange, that the property received by the other person in the exchange had been unlawfully obtained; and
  - (c) the whole or a part of the property given by the other person in the exchange is in the custody or control of the prosecution;

the service tribunal may order that, on the restitution by the other person of the property received by the other person in the exchange to the person appearing to the tribunal to be its owner, the property in the custody or control of the prosecution be restored to the other person.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

98

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) This section applies in relation to a service offence that has been taken into consideration by a service tribunal under section 77 in determining the appropriate punishment for a service offence of which a person has been convicted by the tribunal as if the tribunal had convicted the person of the service offence so taken into consideration.
- (4) Nothing in this section affects any right that a person may have to recover any property delivered or paid in pursuance of an order under this section from the person to whom the property has been so delivered or paid.

#### **84** Reparation orders

- (1) Where a person is convicted by a service tribunal of a service offence, the tribunal may, instead of, or in addition to, imposing a punishment or making an order under subsection 75(1), order the person to pay such amount as it thinks just by way of reparation to a person who has sustained loss or damage through or by reason of that service offence.
- (2) Where a person is convicted by a service tribunal that is a summary authority, the amount or the sum of the amounts that that person may be ordered to pay by that tribunal under this section shall not exceed:
  - (a) where the person is a member of the Defence Force—the amount of the person's pay for 14 days; or
  - (b) in any other case—5 times the maximum fine that that tribunal could impose on the person.
- (3) In making an order under this section, a service tribunal may order payment to be made either in one sum or by instalments.
- (4) This section applies in relation to a service offence that has been taken into consideration by a service tribunal under section 77 in determining the appropriate punishment for a service offence of which a person has been convicted by the tribunal as if the tribunal had convicted the person of the service offence so taken into consideration.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

99

(5) Nothing in this section affects any right or remedy that a person may have, apart from this section, in respect of any loss or damage occasioned by a service offence.

#### 85 Payment of fines

- (1) A service tribunal may order that a fine shall be paid either in one sum or by instalments.
- (2) A fine is payable to the Commonwealth.

100

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Part V—Summons, arrest, custody and suspension from duty

#### **86** Interpretation

In this Part, authorized officer includes a commanding officer.

#### 86A Oaths, affirmations and affidavits

- (1) An authorized officer may administer oaths and affirmations for the purposes of this Part.
- (2) The forms of oaths and affirmations administered by an authorized officer for the purposes of this Part shall be as prescribed.
- (3) An affidavit to be used for the purposes of this Part may be sworn before an authorized officer.
- (4) This section shall not be taken to limit, by implication, the classes of persons who may administer oaths and affirmations for the purposes of this Part or before whom affidavits to be used for the purposes of this Part may be sworn or affirmed.

#### 87 Summons and order in the nature of summons

- (1) Where an authorized member of the Defence Force believes, on reasonable grounds, that a person has committed a service offence, the authorized member may:
  - (a) if the person is a defence member:
    - (i) charge the defence member with the service offence;
    - (ii) cause a copy of the charge to be given to the defence member; and
    - (iii) order the defence member to appear before a summary authority at a specified time and place to be dealt with in accordance with section 110 or 111; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

101

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (b) whether or not the person is a defence member—cause to be prepared a summons directed to the person specifying the service offence that the person is alleged to have committed and requiring the person to appear before a commanding officer at a time and place specified in the summons to be dealt with in accordance with section 110; or
- (c) if the authorized member is the Director of Military Prosecutions, do one of the following:
  - (i) if the charge is a charge that is within the jurisdiction of a superior summary authority or a commanding officer to try—refer the charge to a superior summary authority or a commanding officer for trial under section 106 or 107;
  - (ii) request the Registrar to refer the charge to a Defence Force magistrate for trial;
  - (iii) request the Registrar to convene a court martial to try the charge.
- Note: A charge referred to a Defence Force magistrate must be referred to the magistrate nominated by the Judge Advocate General: see subsection 129C(1).
- (1A) To avoid doubt, the Director of Military Prosecutions:
  - (a) may exercise any or all of the powers referred to in paragraphs (1)(a), (b) and (c); and
  - (b) may exercise the power referred to in paragraph (1)(c) in addition to, or instead of, the powers referred to in paragraphs (1)(a) and (b).
  - (2) A summons under paragraph (1)(b) shall be served on the person to whom it is directed in a manner specified in the regulations.
  - (3) Where a summons relating to a service offence is served on a person in accordance with subsection (2), the person shall be taken, for the purposes of this Act, to have been charged with the offence.
  - (4) A superior officer may order an accused person, being a defence member, to appear before a service tribunal for any purpose relating to the charge against the person.

102

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (5) The appropriate authority may summon an accused person (whether or not a defence member), in a manner provided for in the rules of procedure, to appear before a service tribunal for any purpose relating to the charge against the person.
- (6) In this section:

#### authorized member of the Defence Force means:

- (a) the Director of Military Prosecutions; or
- (b) a member of the Defence Force, or a member of the Defence Force included in a class of members of the Defence Force, authorized, in writing, by a commanding officer for the purposes of this section.

### 88 Arrest, summons etc. where accused person not present at hearing before service tribunal

- Where an accused person is not present at a hearing before a service tribunal (otherwise than by reason of an order under subsection 139(2)), an authorized officer or the Registrar may:
  - (a) if the accused person is a defence member—order the accused person to appear before the service tribunal for any purpose relating to the charge against the person; or
  - (b) whether or not the accused person is a defence member:
    - (i) cause to be prepared a summons directed to the accused person requiring the person to appear before the service tribunal at a time and place specified in the summons for a purpose specified in the summons relating to the charge against the person; or
    - (ii) issue a warrant for the arrest of the accused person.
- (1A) The Registrar may carry out an action under subsection (1) only if a judge advocate or a Defence Force magistrate directs the Registrar to carry out the action.
  - (2) A summons under paragraph (1)(b) shall be served on the person to whom it is directed in a manner specified in the regulations.
  - (3) A warrant issued under subsection (1) shall:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

103

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) specify the name of the accused person concerned and the service offence the subject of the charge; and
- (b) state that the warrant is issued because the accused person was not present at a hearing before the service tribunal specified in the warrant.
- (4) A constable or a member of the Defence Force may, in execution of a warrant issued in accordance with subsection (1), arrest the accused person named in the warrant.
- (5) A warrant issued under subsection (1) shall specify a date after which the warrant ceases to have effect.

#### 89 Arrest without warrant

- (1) A member of the Defence Force may, without warrant, arrest a person over whom the member has a power of arrest if, and only if, the member believes on reasonable grounds:
  - (a) that the person has committed, or is committing, a service offence;
  - (b) that the arrest of the person is necessary in order to achieve one or more of the following purposes:
    - (i) the purpose of ensuring the appearance of the person before a service tribunal in respect of the service offence;
    - (ii) the purpose of preventing a continuation of or repetition of the service offence or the commission of a further service offence;
    - (iii) the purpose of preventing the concealment, loss or destruction of evidence of, or relating to, the service offence;
    - (iv) the purpose of preserving the safety or welfare of the person; and
  - (c) that proceedings under section 87 against the person in respect of the offence would not effectively achieve that purpose or those purposes.

(2) For the purposes of subsection (1):

104

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) an officer has a power of arrest over:
  - (i) a sailor, soldier or airman;
  - (ii) an officer in respect of whom he or she is a superior officer; or
  - (iii) a defence civilian;
- (b) a warrant officer or a non-commissioned officer has a power of arrest over a sailor, soldier or airman in respect of whom he or she is a superior officer;
- (c) a member of:
  - (i) the regulating staff;
  - (ii) the staff of the officer of the watch; or
  - (iii) the staff of the officer of the day;
  - of a ship or establishment of the Australian Navy has a power of arrest over any sailor;
- (d) a police member or a person lawfully exercising authority under or on behalf of a service police officer has, subject to the regulations, a power of arrest over any person; and
- (e) where the service offence concerned is mutiny or a service offence involving disorderly or violent behaviour:
  - (i) an officer has a power of arrest over any other officer; and
  - (ii) a warrant officer or a non-commissioned officer has a power of arrest over any other sailor, soldier or airman.
- (3) A power of arrest under subsection (1) may be exercised:
  - (a) personally;
  - (b) by ordering the person concerned into arrest; or
  - (c) by giving an order for the arrest of the person concerned.
- (4) Nothing in subsection (1) authorizes the arrest, without warrant, of a person who is not a defence member or a defence civilian.
- (5) A constable may, without warrant, arrest a person who the constable believes, on reasonable grounds, is escaping from custody or has escaped from custody to which the person is still liable.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

105

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### 90 Arrest under warrant

- (1) Subject to this section, where an authorized officer:
  - (a) is satisfied by information on oath or affirmation that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a person has committed a service offence; and
  - (b) believes on reasonable grounds that proceedings under section 87 would not be effective;

the authorized officer may issue a warrant for the arrest of the person.

- (2) An authorized officer shall not issue a warrant under subsection (1) for the arrest of a person for a service offence unless:
  - (a) an affidavit of the informant has been furnished to the authorized officer setting out the reasons for which the issue of the warrant is sought (including the reasons why it is believed that the person has committed the service offence and the reasons why it is claimed that proceedings under section 87 would not be effective);
  - (b) the informant or some other person has furnished to the authorized officer, on oath or affirmation, such further information (if any) as the authorized officer requires concerning the reasons for which the issue of the warrant is sought; and
  - (c) the authorized officer is satisfied, after considering the affidavit and any such further information, that there are reasonable grounds for the issue of the warrant.
- (3) Where an authorized officer issues a warrant under subsection (1), the officer shall indicate, by writing under the officer's hand, on the affidavit referred to in subsection (2), which of the reasons specified in that affidavit, and any other reasons, the officer has relied on as justifying the issue of the warrant.
- (4) A warrant issued under subsection (1) shall specify the name of the person concerned and the service offence that the person is alleged to have committed.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

106

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (5) A constable or a member of the Defence Force may, in execution of a warrant issued in accordance with subsection (1), arrest the person named in the warrant.
- (6) A warrant issued under subsection (1) shall specify a date after which the warrant ceases to have effect.

#### 91 Power to enter to make arrest

- (1) Subject to subsection (3), where a constable has, under a warrant issued under this Act, power to arrest a person, the constable may enter any premises, by force if necessary, at any time of the day or night for the purpose of arresting the person, and may search the premises for the person, if the constable believes on reasonable grounds that the person is on the premises.
- (2) Subject to subsection (3), where, by virtue of subsection 89(5), a constable may, without warrant, arrest a person, the constable may enter any premises, by force if necessary, at any time of the day or night for the purpose of arresting the person, and may search the premises for the person, if the constable believes on reasonable grounds that the person is on the premises.
- (3) Subsections (1) and (2) do not authorize a constable to enter premises at any time during the period commencing at 9 o'clock in an evening and ending at 6 o'clock in the next following morning for the purpose of arresting a person if the constable believes, on reasonable grounds, that it will be practicable to arrest the person, either on the premises or elsewhere, at any other time.

#### 92 Use of force in making arrest

- (1) A person shall not, in the course of arresting another person under this Act, use more force, or subject the other person to greater indignity, than is necessary to make the arrest or to prevent the escape of the other person after the other person has been arrested.
- (2) A person:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

107

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) shall not, in the course of arresting another person under this Act, do an act likely to cause the death of, or grievous bodily harm to, the other person unless the person making the arrest believes on reasonable grounds that the doing of that act is necessary to protect life or to prevent serious injury to any other person (including the person making the arrest); and
- (b) without limiting the application of paragraph (a), shall not, in the course of so arresting another person who is attempting to escape arrest by fleeing, do such an act unless the other person has, if practicable, been called upon to surrender and the person making the arrest believes on reasonable grounds that the other person cannot be apprehended in any other manner.

#### 93 Persons to be informed of grounds of arrest

- (1) A person who arrests another person for a service offence shall inform the other person, at the time of the arrest, of the service offence for which the other person is arrested.
- (2) A person who arrests another person for a service offence shall be taken to have complied with subsection (1) if the person informs the other person of the substance of the service offence for which the other person is arrested, and it is not necessary for the person to do so in language of a precise or technical nature.
- (3) Subsection (1) does not apply to or in relation to the arrest of a person:
  - (a) if that person ought, by reason of the circumstances in which the person is arrested, to know the substance of the service offence for which the person is arrested; or
  - (b) if that person makes it impracticable, by reason of his or her actions, for the person making the arrest to inform him or her of the service offence for which the person is arrested.

108

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### 94 Civil detention of arrested person

- (1) A constable may detain a person arrested (whether by himself or herself or by another constable) under this Act at a civil detention facility for such time as is reasonably necessary to enable the arrested person to be delivered into the custody of a police member or an authorized officer.
- (2) Where:
  - (a) a person has been arrested under this Act and is in the custody of a member of the Defence Force; and
  - (b) a commanding officer or the senior member of the escort of the arrested person certifies, in writing, that it is necessary for the arrested person to be detained in a place of detention and that no suitable place of detention controlled by the Defence Force is reasonably available for the purpose;

a constable may detain the arrested person in a civil detention facility for a period not exceeding 7 days.

#### 95 Avoidance of delay after arrest

- (1) Where a member of the Defence Force:
  - (a) arrests a person under this Act; or
  - (b) receives into his or her custody a person who has been arrested under this Act;

the member shall, as soon as practicable, take all reasonable steps in the member's power to ensure that the arrested person is delivered into the custody of a commanding officer.

(2) Where a person has been delivered into the custody of a commanding officer, the commanding officer or an officer authorized, in writing, by the commanding officer shall, unless the person has been arrested in execution of a warrant issued under section 88, before the expiration of the period of 24 hours after the person has been delivered into the custody of the commanding officer, either charge the person with a service offence or release the person from custody.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

109

- (3) Where a person is charged with a service offence in accordance with subsection (2), the commanding officer shall forthwith cause a copy of the charge to be given to the person.
- (4) Where a person is charged with a service offence in accordance with subsection (2), the commanding officer shall, as soon as practicable, cause proceedings to be commenced for dealing with the charge and, if no such proceedings are commenced before the expiration of a period of 48 hours after the person has been delivered into the custody of the commanding officer, the commanding officer shall, at the expiration of that period, report, in writing, to a superior authority and the Director of Military Prosecutions his or her reasons for not causing those proceedings to be commenced.
- (5) Where a person remains in the custody of the commanding officer for a period of 8 days or more without the charge against the person having been dealt with, the commanding officer shall, at the expiration of the first 8 day period of such custody and, thereafter, at the expiration of each subsequent 8 day period of such custody, report, in writing, to a superior authority and the Director of Military Prosecutions his or her reasons for the delay in dealing with the charge.
- (6) For the purposes of subsection (5), a charge that is dealt with by a summary authority by referring it to another summary authority shall be deemed not to have been dealt with.
- (7) If due to the exigencies of service it is not reasonably practicable for the commanding officer to make a report in accordance with subsection (5) on the date on which that report is due, he or she shall make that report as soon as it becomes reasonably practicable to do so and shall state in that report why it was not reasonably practicable to report on the due date.
- (8) Where a person remains in custody for 30 days and the charge against the person has not been dealt with within the meaning of subsection (5), the superior authority to whom a report under subsection (5) or subsection (7) has been made shall notify the

110

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Director of Military Prosecutions and the Chief of the Defence Force, a service chief or an authorized officer of the reasons why the charge has not been dealt with.

(9) Upon receipt of a notification in accordance with subsection (8), the Chief of the Defence Force, the service chief or the authorized officer shall, unless he or she is satisfied that it is proper that the person should continue in custody, order the release of the person from custody.

#### 95A Search of persons in custody in custodial facilities

- (1) Where:
  - (a) a person (in this section referred to as the *accused person*) is in custody on a charge in a custodial facility; and
  - (b) an authorized person in relation to the custodial facility believes that it is necessary to do so for the purpose of ascertaining whether there is concealed on the accused person or in the accused person's clothing:
    - (i) a weapon or other thing capable of being used to:
      - (A) inflict death or bodily injury; or
      - (B) assist him or her to escape from custody; or
    - (ii) any thing that is likely to affect the security or discipline of the custodial facility;

the authorized person may direct an authorized member in relation to the custodial facility to search the accused person and the clothing that the accused person is wearing.

- (2) The search shall be conducted in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (a) the search shall be conducted in the presence of at least 2 other persons who are authorized persons, or authorized members, in relation to the custodial facility;
  - (b) the search shall not be conducted in the presence of a person who is not an authorized person, or an authorized member, in relation to the custodial facility;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

111

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (c) the accused person shall not be searched by, or in presence of, a person who is not of the same sex as the accused person.
- (3) The authorized member directed to conduct the search may:
  - (a) require the accused person to remove any clothing that the accused person is wearing;
  - (b) if the accused person refuses or fails to comply with such a requirement—remove the clothing;
  - (c) use such reasonable force as is necessary to conduct the search; and
  - (d) seize any weapon or thing of a kind referred to in paragraph (1)(b) found as in the course of the search.
- (4) In this section:

*authorized member*, in relation to a custodial facility, means a member of the Defence Force, or a member of the Defence Force included in a class of members of the Defence Force, appointed by a commanding officer, in writing, to be an authorized member or authorized members, as the case may be, in relation to the custodial facility.

*authorized person*, in relation to a custodial facility, means a member of the Defence Force, or a member of the Defence Force included in a class of members of the Defence Force, appointed by a commanding officer, in writing, to be an authorized person or authorized persons, as the case may be, in relation to the custodial facility.

#### custodial facility means a place or facility:

- (a) under the control of the Defence Force; and
- (b) at or in which a person in custody on a charge is detained.

#### 96 Time limitation on charges

- (1) A person shall not be charged with:
  - (a) an offence against this Act (other than section 61) or the regulations; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(b) a service offence that is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence referred to in paragraph (a);

after the expiration of a period of 5 years after the time at which the offence is alleged to have been committed.

- (2) Notwithstanding anything in subsection (1), a person may be charged with:
  - (a) an offence against any of sections 15 to 16B, section 20 or section 22; or
  - (b) a service offence that is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence referred to in paragraph (a);

at any time.

- (3) A reference in subsection (1) to a period shall be read as not including a reference to a period during which the person:
  - (a) was a prisoner of war;
  - (b) was absent without leave; or
  - (c) was serving a sentence of imprisonment.
- (4) A person shall not be charged with an offence against section 61 if the time that has elapsed since the offence is alleged to have been committed equals or exceeds the period of time that would bar trial by, or institution of proceedings in, a court exercising jurisdiction in or in relation to the Jervis Bay Territory for the relevant Territory offence.
- (6) A person who has ceased to be a member of the Defence Force or a defence civilian shall not be charged with a service offence unless:
  - (a) the period that has elapsed since the person so ceased does not exceed 6 months; and
  - (b) the maximum punishment for the service offence is imprisonment for a period of 2 years or a punishment that is more severe than that punishment.

#### 97 Release from custody

(1) A commanding officer or an officer authorized, in writing, by a commanding officer may at any time release from custody a person

	Defence Force Discipline Act 1982	113
Compilation No. 29	Compilation date: 1/7/15	Registered: 5/8/15

charged with a service offence and may impose on that person, in relation to that release, such conditions and restrictions, being conditions or restrictions of a kind authorized by the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief, by instrument in writing, for the purposes of this section, as he or she considers necessary.

- (2) An officer referred to in subsection (1) may at any time vary or revoke a condition or restriction in force in relation to a person under this section.
- (3) An officer who:
  - (a) imposes a condition or restriction under subsection (1) on a person; or
  - (b) varies or revokes a condition or restriction in force in relation to a person under this section;

shall cause the imposition, variation or revocation to be notified to the person as soon as practicable.

- (4) A person released under subsection (1) may again be taken into custody if, and only if:
  - (a) the person is in breach of a condition or restriction in force in relation to the person under this section; or
  - (b) the person is arrested for another service offence.
- (5) A condition or restriction in force in relation to a person under this section ceases to have effect if:
  - (a) a summary authority or the Director of Military Prosecutions directs that the charge against the person be not proceeded with;
  - (b) the person is acquitted or convicted of the service offence charged; or
  - (c) the charge against the person is dismissed.

#### 98 Suspension from duty on suspicion of offence etc.

(1) Where a member of the Defence Force is charged with a service offence, a civil court offence or an overseas offence, an authorized

114

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

officer may, by notice in writing served on the member, suspend the member from duty.

- (2) Where an authorized officer suspects on reasonable grounds that a member of the Defence Force has committed a service offence and orders an investigation, an authorized officer may, by notice in writing served on the member, suspend the member from duty.
- (3) Where a member of the Defence Force is suspended from duty under subsection (1), the suspension ceases:
  - (a) if the charge is not proceeded with or the prosecution of the charge is abandoned—at the time the member is notified to that effect; or
  - (b) in any other case—on the termination of the proceedings before the service tribunal, the civil court or the overseas court hearing the charge.
- (4) Where a member of the Defence Force is suspended from duty under subsection (2), the suspension ceases on the completion of the investigation referred to in that paragraph unless the member concerned is charged with a service offence.
- (5) Where on the completion of an investigation referred to in subsection (2) the member concerned is charged with a service offence, the suspension of the member under that subsection continues as a suspension of the member under subsection (1).
- (6) A notice under subsection (1) or (2) shall be served in a manner specified in the regulations.

#### 99 Suspension from duty after conviction

(1) Where a service tribunal imposes upon a member of the Defence Force a punishment that does not take effect unless it is approved by a reviewing authority, the service tribunal or a reviewing authority may, by notice in writing served on the member, suspend the member from duty pending the decision of the reviewing authority.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

115

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (2) Where a member of the Defence Force is convicted of a service offence, a civil court offence or an overseas offence, an authorized officer may, by notice in writing served on the member, suspend the member from duty pending a decision as to the termination of the member's service.
- (3) A notice under subsection (1) or (2) shall be served in a manner specified in the regulations.

#### 100 Effect of custody or suspension from duty

- (1) A member of the Defence Force is not required to perform any duty of the member's office or appointment (other than such duties as may be necessary to relieve the member of that office or appointment) during any period of custody or any period of suspension from duty under section 98 or 99.
- (2) Subject to subsection (3), a member of the Defence Force who is suspended from duty under subsection 98(1) or section 99 is not entitled to remuneration in respect of the period of suspension.
- (3) If a member of the Defence Force is suspended from duty under subsection 98(1) or section 99, the relevant authority may, at any time, on application by the member or otherwise, direct that the member receive remuneration during the whole, or a specified part, of the period of suspension.
- (4) A direction may only be given under subsection (3) if the relevant authority is satisfied that the member is suffering, or has suffered, hardship as a result of the suspension.
- (5) For the purposes of subsection (3), the relevant authority is:
  - (a) in the case of a suspension under subsection 98(1) or 99(2) an authorised officer; or
  - (b) in the case of a suspension under subsection 99(1)—the service tribunal by which the suspension was imposed or a reviewing authority.
- (6) A member of the Defence Force who is suspended from duty under subsection 98(1) or section 99 is entitled to engage in employment

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

116

Compilation date: 1/7/15

outside the Defence Force during any period of suspension in respect of which the member is not receiving remuneration.

- (7) This section does not affect any requirement to perform a duty, or any remuneration entitlement, of a member of the Defence Force who is undergoing a punishment of detention.
- (8) In this section, *remuneration* has the same meaning as in Division 1 of Part IIIA of the *Defence Act 1903*.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

117

### Part VI—Investigation of service offences

#### **Division 1—Preliminary**

#### **101 Interpretation**

(1) In this Part, unless the contrary intention appears:

confession includes any admission or incriminating statement.

*interview*, in relation to a person, includes asking the person questions in the course of investigating a service offence.

#### investigating officer means:

- (a) a police member; or
- (b) an officer, warrant officer or non-commissioned officer (not being a police member) engaged in the investigation of a service offence.

*relevant act*, in relation to a service offence, means:

- (a) an act or omission that constituted, or was done or omitted to be done, as the case requires, in connection with, the commission of the service offence; or
- (b) an act or omission believed by an investigating officer investigating the service offence to have constituted, or to have been done or omitted to have been done, as the case requires, in connection with, the commission of the service offence.

*relevant person*, in relation to a relevant act, means a person who was seen by another person doing or omitting to do, as the case requires, the relevant act.

*serious service offence* means a service offence punishable by a maximum punishment, or a fixed punishment, of imprisonment for life or a period exceeding 6 months.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

118

Compilation date: 1/7/15

*suspect*, in relation to a relevant act, means a person whom an investigating officer investigating the service offence in relation to the relevant act believes may be a person who did or omitted to do, as the case requires, the relevant act.

tape recording includes sound recording and video recording.

telephone includes telex, radio or similar facilities.

*witness*, in relation to a relevant act, means a person who saw another person doing or omitting to do, as the case requires, the relevant act.

- (2) For the purposes of this Part, a person is in custody in respect of a service offence if the person is being detained as a person charged with the service offence or as a person arrested for, but not yet charged with, the service offence.
- (3) If a person is not in custody in respect of a particular service offence (in this subsection referred to as *the relevant service offence*), but:
  - (a) is in custody, or is undergoing detention or imprisonment, in respect of another service offence or is in custody for another reason; or
  - (b) in connection with the investigation of the relevant service offence, is in the company of an investigating officer;

and an investigating officer concerned in the investigation of the relevant service offence:

- (c) in the case of a person to whom paragraph (a) applies—has come to the belief, or has given the person reasonable grounds for believing that the person has come to the belief, that it is probable that the person committed the relevant service offence; or
- (d) in the case of a person to whom paragraph (b) applies—would not allow the person to leave, or has given the person reasonable grounds for believing that the person would not be allowed to leave, if the person wished to do so;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

119

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 101AA

then, unless the contrary intention appears, the provisions of this Part have effect as if the person were in custody in respect of the relevant service offence.

- (4) Unless the contrary intention appears, a reference in this Part to custody includes a reference to custody that was unlawfully commenced or is being unlawfully continued.
- (5) Unless the contrary intention appears, a reference in this Part to a service offence includes a reference to a service offence that an investigating officer has reasonable grounds for believing is being, has been, or will be committed.
- (6) Without prejudice to the interpretation of a provision of this Act (other than a provision of this Part):
  - (a) it is the duty of an investigating officer to comply with the provisions of this Part in exercising his or her powers, or performing his or her duties, as an investigating officer; and
  - (b) where an investigating officer contravenes a provision of this Part that is applicable to the officer—the contravention is not punishable as a service offence unless a penalty is provided by this Act or the regulations in respect of the contravention.
- (7) Nothing in subsection (6) shall be taken to affect:
  - (a) the operation of any provision of this Act or the regulations relating to the exclusion of evidence; or
  - (b) any civil proceedings.

#### **101AA Oaths, affirmations and affidavits**

- (1) An authorized officer may administer oaths and affirmations for the purposes of this Part.
- (2) The forms of oaths and affirmations administered by an authorized officer for the purposes of this Part shall be as prescribed.
- (3) An affidavit to be used for the purposes of this Part may be sworn before an authorized officer.

120

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(4) This section shall not be taken to limit, by implication, the classes of persons who may administer oaths and affirmations for the purposes of this Part or before whom affidavits to be used for the purposes of this Part may be sworn or affirmed.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

121

Section 101A

## Division 2—Duties of investigating officers when interviewing suspects

#### **101A Interpretation**

Where the investigating officer in charge of investigating a service offence has grounds for believing that a person who is in custody in respect of the service offence has committed another service offence, the person shall, for the purposes of this Division, be deemed to be in custody in respect of both of the service offences.

#### **101B** Investigating officer may question persons

- (1) Where an investigating officer who is investigating a service offence believes that a person (including a person believed by the investigating officer to have committed the service offence) may be able to furnish information that may assist the investigating officer in his or her investigation of the service offence, the investigating officer may, subject to this Part, ask the person questions relevant to his or her investigation of the service offence.
- (2) A person who is asked a question by an investigating officer under subsection (1) is not required to answer the question.

#### 101C Questioning and cautioning of person in custody

- (1) Where a person is in custody, an investigating officer shall not ask the person any questions or ask the person to do any thing, for a purpose connected with the investigation of a service offence, unless the investigating officer has told the person his or her name and rank.
- (2) Where, at or after the time when a person comes into custody in respect of a service offence, an interview of the person in connection with the service offence is being conducted by an investigating officer, the investigating officer shall not:

122

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) ask the person any questions, or ask the person to do any thing, for a purpose connected with the investigation of the service offence; or
- (b) cause or permit another person to ask the person any questions, or ask the person to do any thing, for a purpose connected with the investigation of the service offence;

unless an investigating officer has, at or since the commencement of the interview cautioned the person that he or she does not have to say or do anything, but that anything the person does say or do may be used in evidence.

- (2A) A caution for the purpose of subsection (2) must be given in, or translated into, a language in which the person being cautioned is able to communicate with reasonable fluency, but need not be given in writing.
- (2B) An investigating officer who is required by subsection (2) to caution a person must, if practicable, tape record the giving of the caution and the person's response (if any).
- (2C) If:
  - (a) an investigating officer cautions a person under this section; and
  - (b) the giving of the caution and the person's response (if any) to the caution are not tape recorded;

then, in any proceedings before a service tribunal, the prosecution has the burden of proving that it was not practicable to tape record the giving of the caution or the person's response (if any) to the caution.

(3) Subsection (2) does not apply in relation to asking a person to take part in an identification parade conducted in accordance with section 101N.

#### 101D Cautioning once decision to charge or summon has been made

(1) After an investigating officer has decided to charge a person with a service offence, to seek the issue of a summons against a person

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

123

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 101E

for a service offence or to recommend that a person be so charged or that a summons be so sought:

- (a) an investigating officer must not ask the person any question, or request the person to do anything, for a purpose connected with the investigation of the service offence unless the investigating officer or another investigating officer has cautioned the person that he or she does not have to say or do anything, but that anything the person does say or do may be used in evidence; and
- (b) the investigating officer who made the decision must take reasonable steps to ensure that paragraph (a) is not contravened.
- (2) A caution for the purpose of paragraph (1)(a) must be given in, or translated into, a language in which the person being cautioned is able to communicate with reasonable fluency, but need not be given in writing.
- (3) An investigating officer who is required by subsection (1) to caution a person must, if practicable, tape record the giving of the caution and the person's response (if any).
- (4) If:
  - (a) an investigating officer cautions a person under this section; and
  - (b) the giving of the caution and the person's response (if any) to the caution are not tape recorded;

then in any proceedings before a service tribunal, the prosecution has the burden of proving that it was not practicable to tape record the giving of the caution or the person's response (if any) to the caution.

(5) Subsection (1) does not apply in relation to asking a person to take part in an identification parade.

124

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### 101E Access to friend, relative and legal practitioner

- Subject to section 101G, if a person is in custody in respect of a service offence, an investigating officer concerned in the investigation of the offence must, before starting to question the person, inform the person that he or she may:
  - (a) communicate, or attempt to communicate, with a friend or relative to inform that person of his or her whereabouts; and
  - (b) communicate, or attempt to communicate, with a legal practitioner of the person's choice and arrange, or attempt to arrange, for a legal practitioner of the person's choice to be present during the questioning;

and the investigating officer must defer the questioning for a reasonable time to allow the person to make, or attempt to make, the communication and, if the person has arranged for a legal practitioner to be present, to allow the legal practitioner to attend the questioning.

- (2) Subject to section 101G, if a person in custody in respect of a service offence wishes to communicate with a friend, relative or legal practitioner, the investigating officer holding the person in custody must:
  - (a) as soon as practicable, give the person reasonable facilities to enable the person to do so; and
  - (b) in the case of a communication with a legal practitioner allow the legal practitioner or a clerk of the legal practitioner to communicate with the person in circumstances in which, as far as practicable, the communication will not be overheard.
- (3) Subject to section 101G, if a person in custody in respect of a service offence arranges for a legal practitioner to be present during the questioning, the investigating officer holding the person in custody must:
  - (a) allow the person to consult with the legal practitioner in private and provide reasonable facilities for that consultation; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

125

#### Section 101F

(b) allow the legal practitioner to be present during the questioning and to give advice to the person, but only while the legal practitioner does not unreasonably interfere with the questioning.

#### **101F** Lists of legal officers

- (1) In this section, *prescribed place* means a place prescribed for the purposes of this section.
- (2) Subject to and in accordance with the regulations, the Director of Defence Counsel Services must establish and, so far as it is reasonably practicable to do so, update at such intervals as the Director thinks appropriate, a list, in relation to each prescribed place, of the names of legal officers who are willing to assist persons who are in custody at, or in the vicinity of, the prescribed place.
- (3) Where a person is in custody in respect of a service offence at, or in the vicinity of, a prescribed place, an investigating officer shall furnish to the person a copy of the list of the names of legal officers kept in relation to the prescribed place if:
  - (a) the person, to the knowledge of the investigating officer, seeks to communicate, but is unable to communicate, with a legal practitioner of the person's choice; or
  - (b) the investigating officer has reasonable grounds for believing that the person wishes to communicate with a legal practitioner but does not know of a legal practitioner whom the person could consult.
- (4) The requirements of subsection (3) apply only if, and to the extent that, the exigencies of service permit.
- (5) A reference in this section to a person in custody in respect of a service offence shall be read:
  - (a) as not including a reference to a person who is undergoing a punishment of detention or imprisonment in respect of the service offence or is in custody under subsection 172(3A),
    (4) or (5) in respect of the service offence; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982	

Compilation No. 29

126

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(b) as including a reference to a person (other than a person referred to in paragraph (a)) who is being, or will be, interviewed by an investigating officer in connection with the investigation of the service offence and has been given a caution of a kind referred to in subsection 101C(2).

#### **101G** Exceptions to requirements of section 101E

- Subject to subsections (2), (3) and (4), if a requirement imposed on an investigating officer by section 101E is expressed to be subject to this section, the requirement does not apply if, and so long as, the investigating officer has reasonable grounds for believing that:
  - (a) compliance with the requirement is likely to result in:
    - (i) an accomplice of the person taking steps to avoid apprehension; or
    - (ii) the concealment, fabrication or destruction of evidence or the intimidation of a witness; or
  - (b) if the requirement relates to the deferral of questioning—the questioning is so urgent, having regard to the safety of other people, that it should not be delayed by compliance with that requirement.
- (2) If the application of subsection (1) results in:
  - (a) preventing or delaying the person communicating with a legal practitioner of his or her choice; or
  - (b) preventing or delaying a legal practitioner of the person's choice attending at any questioning;

the investigating officer must offer the services of another legal practitioner and, if the person accepts the offer, make the necessary arrangements.

- (3) If a requirement referred to in subsection (1) relates to things done by or in relation to a legal practitioner:
  - (a) subsection (1) applies only in exceptional circumstances; and
  - (b) if subsection (1) applies, the investigating officer must comply with the requirement as soon as possible after subsection (1) ceases to apply.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

127

#### Section 101H

- (4) If a requirement referred to in subsection (1) relates to things done by or in relation to a legal practitioner, subsection (1) only applies if an appropriate officer has authorised the application of subsection (1) and has made a record of the investigating officer's grounds for belief.
- (5) An appropriate officer, for the purposes of subsection (4) is:
  - (a) if the person in custody is a member of the Australian Navy—a member of the Australian Navy holding the rank of Commander or a higher rank; or
  - (b) if the person in custody is a member of the Australian Army—a member of the Australian Army holding the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel or a higher rank; or
  - (c) if the person in custody is a member of the Australian Air Force—a member of the Australian Air Force holding the rank of Wing Commander or a higher rank.

#### **101H** Treatment of persons in custody

- (1) A person shall, while in custody in respect of a service offence, be treated with humanity and with respect for human dignity.
- (2) A person shall not, while in custody in respect of a service offence, be subjected to cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment.
- (3) Where a member of the Defence Force responsible for the custody of a person:
  - (a) is informed by the person that the person wishes to be provided with medical treatment in respect of illness or an injury; or
  - (b) has reasonable grounds for believing that the person wishes to be provided with, or requires, medical treatment in respect of illness or an injury;

the member of the Defence Force shall, forthwith, take such reasonable action as is necessary to provide the person with medical treatment.

128

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (4) Where a person is in custody in respect of a service offence, the investigating officer in charge of investigating the service offence shall take all reasonable steps to ensure that the person is provided with reasonable refreshments and reasonable access to toilet facilities.
- (5) Where a person who is in custody in respect of a service offence is to be brought before a service tribunal while still in custody, the investigating officer in charge of investigating the service offence shall take all reasonable steps to ensure that the person is provided with facilities to wash or shower, and with the opportunity to obtain, and change into, other clothes, before the person is brought before the service tribunal.
- (6) Where an investigating officer has reasonable grounds for believing that a person in custody is unable, by reason of inadequate knowledge of the English language or any physical disability, to communicate orally with reasonable fluency in the English language, the investigating officer shall not ask the person any questions in connection with the investigation of a service offence unless:
  - (a) a person competent to act as interpreter is present and acts as interpreter during the questioning;
  - (b) the investigating officer questions the person in a language in which both the investigating officer and the person are able to communicate with reasonable fluency, or by any other means by which the investigating officer and the person are able to communicate with reasonable proficiency; or
  - (c) the investigating officer has reasonable grounds for believing that it is necessary to question the person otherwise than in accordance with paragraph (a) or (b) without delay in order to avoid danger of the death of, or serious injury to, any person or serious damage to property.
- (7) The provisions of subsection (1) or (2) shall not be taken to be contravened by the taking of any action by an investigating officer in accordance with section 101L or by the taking of necessary custodial measures.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

129

Section 101J

# **Division 3—Confessions**

# 101J Admissibility of confessional evidence

- (1) Evidence of a confession made by a person in the presence of an investigating officer is not admissible in proceedings against the person for a service offence unless the service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, is satisfied that the confession was made voluntarily.
- (2) For the purposes of subsection (1), a confession that is obtained from a person in consequence of:
  - (a) the use of physical violence, or a threat of physical violence, to any person; or
  - (b) the making of a promise, threat or other inducement (not being physical violence or a threat of physical violence) likely to cause the person to make a confession that is untrue; shall be deemed not to be made voluntarily.

# **101JA Tape recording of confessions and admissions**

- (1) If a person who is being interviewed as a suspect (whether under arrest or not) makes a confession or admission to a police member, the confession or admission is inadmissible as evidence against the person in proceedings for a service offence unless:
  - (a) if the confession or admission was made in circumstances where it was reasonably practicable to tape record the confession or admission—the questioning of the person and anything said by the person during that questioning was tape recorded; or
  - (b) in any other case:
    - (i) at the time of the interview of the person or as soon as practicable afterwards, a record in writing was made, either in English or in another language used by the person in the interview, of the things said by or to the person in the course of the interview; and

130

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (ii) as soon as practicable after the record was made, it was read to the person in the language used by him or her in the interview and a copy of the record was made available to the person; and
- (iii) the person was given the opportunity to interrupt the reading at any time for the purpose of drawing attention to any error or omission that he or she claimed had been made in or from the record and, at the end of the reading, the person was given the opportunity to state whether he or she claimed that there were any errors in or omissions from the record in addition to any to which he or she had drawn attention in the course of the reading; and
- (iv) a tape recording was made of the reading referred to in subparagraph (ii) and of everything said by or to the person as a result of compliance with subparagraph (iii), and the requirements of subsection (2) were observed in respect of that recording; and
- (v) before the reading referred to in subparagraph (ii), an explanation, in accordance with the form set out in subsection (6), was given to the person of the procedure that would be followed for the purposes of compliance with that subparagraph and subparagraphs (iii) and (iv).
- (2) If the questioning, confession or admission, or the confirmation of a confession or admission, of a person is recorded as required under this section, the police member concerned must, without charge:
  - (a) if the recording is a sound recording only or a video recording only—make the recording or a copy of it available to the person or his or her legal representative within 7 days after the making of the recording; and
  - (b) if both a sound recording and a video recording were made make the sound recording or a copy of it available to the person or his or her legal representative within 7 days after the making of the recording, and notify the person or his or her legal representative that an opportunity will be provided, on request, for viewing the video recording; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

131

### Section 101JA

- (c) if a transcript of the tape recording is prepared—make a copy of the transcript available to the person or his or her legal representative within 7 days after the preparation of the transcript.
- (3) In proceedings for a service offence, evidence to which this section applies may be admitted even if the requirements of this section have not been complied with, or there is insufficient evidence of compliance with those requirements, if, having regard to the nature of and the reasons for the non-compliance or insufficiency of evidence and any other relevant matters, the service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, is satisfied that, in the special circumstances of the case, admission of the evidence would not be contrary to the interests of justice.
- (4) In proceedings for a service offence, evidence to which this section applies may be admitted even if a provision of subsection (2) has not been complied with if, having regard to the reasons for the non-compliance and any other relevant matters, the service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, is satisfied that it was not practicable to comply with that provision.
- (5) If the judge advocate of a court martial permits evidence to be given under subsection (3) or (4), the judge advocate must inform the members of the court martial of the non-compliance with the requirements of this section, or of the absence of sufficient evidence of compliance with those requirements, as the case may be, and give the members such warning about the evidence as he or she thinks appropriate in the circumstances.
- (6) The explanation referred to in subparagraph (1)(b)(v) is to be in accordance with the following form:

When you were interviewed by [*name of police member*], a written record was made of what you said, and what was said to you, in the interview. The record was made \*at the time of the interview \*as soon as practicable after the interview. It is in \*English \*the language you used at the interview. You will be given a copy.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

132

Compilation date: 1/7/15

I am now going to read it to you in [*language*], the language you used in the interview.

You have the right to interrupt the reading at any time if you think there is something wrong with the record. At the end of the reading, you have the right to tell me about anything else you think is wrong with the record, as well as the things you mentioned during the reading.

A tape recording will be made of the reading of the record and of everything you say, and everything said to you, during the reading and at the end. You will be given a copy of that tape recording and, if a transcript is made, a copy of that transcript.

\*Delete whichever is not applicable.

# 101K Admissibility of oral confessions

- (1) Subject to subsection (10), in proceedings against a person (in this section referred to as the *accused*) before a service tribunal in respect of a serious service offence, evidence by an investigating officer who is not a police member of a confession made by the accused in his or her presence, after the proclaimed date, is not admissible on behalf of the prosecution unless the requirements of subsection (2), (3) or (4) are complied with in respect of the interview during which the confession is alleged to have been made.
- (2) This subsection is complied with in respect of an interview:
  - (a) if 2 sound recordings of everything said by and to the accused during the interview are made by the one multiple sound recording apparatus; or
  - (b) where a multiple sound recording apparatus is not available at the place of interview for use by the investigating officer conducting the interview—if one sound recording of everything said by and to the accused during the interview is made by a sound recording apparatus and a copy of the sound recording is made as soon as practicable thereafter;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

133

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Section 101K

and the requirements of subsections (5) and (6) are observed in respect of the sound recordings.

- (3) This subsection is complied with in respect of an interview if, at the time of the interview or as soon as practicable thereafter, a record in writing is made, either in English or in another language used by the accused during the interview, of everything said by and to the accused during the interview and:
  - (a) the record, with or without alteration, is acknowledged, in writing in the prescribed manner, by the accused to be a full and correct record and a copy of the record as so acknowledged is given to him or her; and
  - (b) if the language used by the accused during the interview is a language other than English but the record is made in English—the record is read to the accused, in the language used by the accused during the interview, before he or she so acknowledges it.
- (4) This subsection is complied with in respect of an interview if:
  - (a) at the time of the interview or as soon as practicable thereafter, a record in writing is made, either in English or in another language used by the accused during the interview. of everything said by and to the accused during the interview;
  - (b) as soon as practicable after the record is made, the record is read to the accused in the language used by the accused during the interview and a copy of the record is given to the accused:
  - (c) the accused is given the opportunity to interrupt the reading at any time for the purpose of drawing attention to any error or omission that the accused claims has been made in or from the record and, at the end of the reading, the accused is given the opportunity of stating whether the accused claims that there are any errors in or omissions from the record, in addition to any to which the accused has drawn attention during the reading;
  - (d) either:
    - (i) 2 sound recordings are made by the one multiple sound recording apparatus of the reading referred to in

134	Defence Force Discipline Act 1982	Defence Force Discipline Act 1982				
Compilation No. 29	Compilation date: 1/7/15	Registered: 5/8/15				

Compilation No. 29

ComLaw Authoritative Act C2015C00370

paragraph (b) and of everything said by and to the accused as a result of compliance with paragraph (c) and the requirements of subsections (5) and (6) are observed in respect of the sound recordings; or

- (ii) an appropriate witness is present when the requirements of paragraphs (b) and (c) are complied with and:
  - (A) a record in writing is made of everything said by and to the accused as a result of compliance with paragraph (c) while it is being said or as soon as practicable thereafter; and
  - (B) the appropriate witness signs a certificate in the prescribed form certifying that paragraphs (b) and (c) were complied with in his or her presence and that the record is a full and correct record; and
- (e) before conducting the reading referred to in paragraph (b), an explanation, in accordance with the prescribed form, is given to the accused of the procedure that will be followed for the purpose of compliance with that paragraph and paragraphs (c) and (d).
- (5) Where 2 sound recordings are made as referred to in paragraph (2)(a) or subparagraph (4)(d)(i), the investigating officer in charge of the making of the sound recordings shall:
  - (a) hand one of the sound recordings to the accused;
  - (b) inform the accused that the other sound recording will be retained by the Defence Force and may be used in evidence; and
  - (c) advise the accused to make arrangements for the safe-keeping of the sound recording handed to him or her so that it will be available for comparison with the sound recording retained by the Defence Force and, if requested to do so by the accused, afford the accused an opportunity of making arrangements for the safe-keeping of the sound recording on his or her behalf.
- (6) Where a sound recording has been handed to a person in accordance with subsection (5), the investigating officer in charge

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

135

### Section 101K

of the investigation shall, upon request, provide, as soon as practicable, reasonable facilities to the accused or the accused's legal practitioner to enable the sound recording to be reproduced in sound.

- (7) For the purposes of subsection (1), the requirements of subsection (4) shall be taken to be complied with in respect of an interview if, where the explanation referred to in paragraph (4)(e) is given to the accused after paragraph (4)(a) has been complied with in respect of the interview, the actions of the accused prevent the following of the procedure that would, but for this subsection, be required to be followed for the purposes of compliance with paragraphs (4)(b), (c) and (d).
- (8) In proceedings against a person before a service tribunal, the burden of satisfying the service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, that, in relation to evidence to which this section applies, the requirements of this section have been complied with lies on the prosecution.
- (9) Subject to the power of a service tribunal, or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, to exclude evidence:
  - (a) on the ground of unfairness to the accused; or
  - (b) on the ground that it is evidence of a confession not shown to have been made voluntarily; or
  - (c) otherwise in the interests of justice;

the prosecution is not prevented from leading evidence of a confession by reason only of anything said by the accused, during, or at the end of, the reading to the accused of a record in writing containing the confession, concerning the accuracy of the record, but this subsection does not prevent a judge advocate from directing the members of a court martial with respect to the weight to be accorded to the statement as evidence.

(10) A service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, may admit evidence of a confession notwithstanding that the requirements of this section have not been complied with, or that there is insufficient evidence of compliance

Defence	Force	Discin	line	Act	1982

Compilation No. 29

136

Compilation date: 1/7/15

with those requirements, if, having regard to the nature of, and the reasons for, the non-compliance or insufficiency of evidence and any other relevant matters, the service tribunal or the judge advocate is satisfied that, in the special circumstances of the case, admission of the evidence would not be contrary to the interests of justice.

- (11) Where the judge advocate of a court martial, in pursuance of subsection (10), permits evidence to be given before the members of the court martial, the judge advocate shall, if he or she considers that the interests of justice so require, inform the members of the court martial of the non-compliance with the requirements of this section, or of the absence of sufficient evidence of compliance with those requirements, and give the members of the court martial such warning concerning the evidence as he or she thinks appropriate in the circumstances.
- (12) A reference in this section to a multiple sound recording apparatus is a reference to a sound recording apparatus:
  - (a) capable of making 2 or more recordings of the same sound at the one time; or
  - (b) that, at the same time as, or immediately after, it makes one recording, automatically makes a copy of the recording.
- (13) A reference in this section to an interview includes a reference to any occasion on which anything is said by the accused in the presence of an investigating officer.
- (14) A reference in subsection (4) to an appropriate witness is a reference to:
  - (a) a person included in a prescribed class of persons;
  - (b) a legal practitioner advising the accused; or
  - (c) a relative or friend of the accused who is present at the reading referred to in paragraph (4)(b) at the request or with the approval of the accused.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

137

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 101L

# **Division 4—Other investigative action**

# 101L Fingerprints, photographs etc.

- (1) An investigating officer who is an officer or warrant officer may take, or cause to be taken, prints of the hands, fingers, feet or toes, sound recordings of the voice, samples of the handwriting, or photographs, of a person who is in lawful custody in respect of a service offence if:
  - (a) the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that it is necessary to do so for the purpose of establishing who the person is or of identifying the person as the person who committed the service offence or of providing evidence of, or relating to, the service offence;
  - (b) the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that the person has committed another service offence and the prints, recordings, samples or photographs are to be taken for the purpose of identifying the person as the person who committed the other service offence or of providing evidence of, or relating to, the other service offence; or
  - (c) the investigating officer has the consent in writing of the person to do so.
- (2) Except as provided in subsection (1) or in accordance with an approval under subsection (4), or for the purposes of section 101K or subsection 101N(5), an investigating officer shall not:
  - (a) take, or cause to be taken, a print, recording, sample or photograph of a kind referred to in subsection (1) in respect of a person who is in custody in respect of a service offence; or
  - (b) require any other person to submit to the taking of any such print, recording, sample or photograph.
- (3) An investigating officer who is an officer or warrant officer may:(a) make application to an authorized officer in person; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

138

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(b) if it is impracticable for the investigating officer to make application to an authorized officer in person—make application to an authorized officer by telephone;

for approval to take, or cause to be taken, prints of the hands, fingers, feet or toes, sound recordings of the voice, samples of the handwriting, or photographs, of:

- (c) a person who is in lawful custody in respect of a service offence; or
- (d) a person against whom proceedings have been instituted under section 87 in respect of a service offence.
- (4) The authorized officer may, if he or she thinks it proper in all the circumstances, give his or her approval, in writing, to the taking of the prints, recordings, samples or photographs, as the case may be.
- (5) Where the application was made to the authorized officer by telephone, the authorized officer shall cause the instrument of approval to be forwarded to the applicant.
- (6) An investigating officer may use such reasonable force as may be necessary in acting in accordance with subsection (1) or in pursuance of an approval of an authorized officer under subsection (4).

# **101M** Identification by means of photographs

- (1) Where a suspect in relation to a relevant act in relation to a service offence is in custody, an investigating officer investigating the service offence shall not show a photograph of a person, or a series of photographs of persons, to a witness to the relevant act for the purpose of ascertaining, or obtaining evidence of, the identity of a relevant person in relation to the relevant act unless:
  - (a) the suspect has refused to take part in an identification parade; or
  - (b) the holding of an identification parade would be:
    - (i) unfair to the suspect; or
    - (ii) impracticable in all the circumstances.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

139

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

### Section 101M

- (2) Where an investigating officer investigating a service offence shows a photograph of a person, or a series of photographs of persons, to a witness to a relevant act in relation to the service offence for the purpose of ascertaining, or obtaining evidence of, the identity of a relevant person in relation to the relevant act, the investigating officer:
  - (a) shall not, in doing so, act unfairly towards a suspect in relation to the relevant act or suggest to the witness that a particular photograph is the photograph of such a suspect or of a person who is being sought by the police or by the Defence Force in respect of a civil court offence, an overseas offence or a service offence;
  - (b) shall keep, or cause to be kept, a record identifying each photograph or series of photographs that is shown to the witness; and
  - (c) shall, upon application by a suspect in relation to the relevant act:
    - (i) provide the suspect with a copy of the record so kept; and
    - (ii) afford the suspect a reasonable opportunity to inspect each photograph or series of photographs shown to the witness.
- (3) Where a suspect in relation to a relevant act in relation to a service offence is in custody, an investigating officer investigating the service offence shall not show a picture of the kind known as an *Identikit* picture or a picture of a similar kind, or a series of pictures of the kind known as an *Identikit* picture or a series of a similar kind, to a witness to the relevant act for the purpose of assisting the witness to describe the features of a relevant person in relation to the relevant act.
- (4) Nothing in subsection (3) precludes an investigating officer from obtaining the assistance of a witness to a relevant act in relation to a service offence in the preparation of a picture of the kind known as an *Identikit* picture or a picture of a similar kind.

140

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (5) Where, after an investigating officer investigating a service offence has shown a witness to a relevant act in relation to the service offence a picture or series of pictures for the purpose of assisting the witness to describe the features of a relevant person in relation to the relevant act, a suspect in relation to the relevant act comes into custody, the investigating officer in charge of investigating the service offence shall, unless it is impracticable to do so, cause the witness to attend an identification parade in relation to the suspect.
- (6) Where, after a witness to a relevant act in relation to a service offence has been shown a picture or series of pictures for the purpose of assisting the witness to describe the features of a relevant person in relation to the relevant act, a person is charged with the service offence, the investigating officer in charge of investigating the service offence shall, upon application by the person, provide the person with particulars of the picture or series of pictures that was shown to the witness and the comments (if any) of the witness concerning the picture or series of pictures.
- (7) Where a suspect in relation to a relevant act in relation to a service offence is in custody and an investigating officer investigating the service offence believes on reasonable grounds that a person who is not in custody is a relevant person in relation to the relevant act:
  - (a) subsection (1) shall not be taken to prevent an investigating officer from showing a photograph of a person, or a series of photographs of persons, to a witness to the relevant act for the purpose of ascertaining, or obtaining evidence of, the identity of the other person; and
  - (b) subsection (3) shall not be taken to prevent an investigating officer from showing a picture of the kind known as an *Identikit* picture or a picture of a similar kind, or a series of pictures of the kind known as an *Identikit* picture or a series of pictures of a similar kind, to a witness to the relevant act for the purpose of assisting the witness to describe the features of a relevant person in relation to the relevant act (other than the suspect).

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

141

**Part VI** Investigation of service offences **Division 4** Other investigative action

Section 101N

### **101N Identification parades**

- (1) An investigating officer investigating a service offence shall not cause or permit an identification parade to be held for the purpose of ascertaining whether a witness to a relevant act in relation to the service offence can identify a suspect in relation to the relevant act as a relevant person in relation to the relevant act unless the suspect has agreed to the holding of the parade and has been informed by an investigating officer in writing in a language in which the suspect is reasonably fluent and, if practicable, orally in such a language:
  - (a) that the suspect is entitled to refuse to agree to the holding of the parade;
  - (b) that, if the suspect does not agree to the holding of the parade and take part in the parade, evidence may be given, in any proceedings with respect to the service offence, of any identification of the suspect by the witness as a result of:
    - (i) having seen a photograph or series of photographs; or
    - (ii) having seen the suspect otherwise than during an identification parade;
  - (c) that, if the suspect does take part in the identification parade, evidence may be given, in any proceedings with respect to the service offence:
    - (i) of any identification made by the witness;
    - (ii) of any doubts expressed by the witness, during or immediately following the holding of the parade; and
    - (iii) of any unfairness in the conducting of the parade; and
  - (d) that the suspect may have present, during the holding of the parade, a legal practitioner or other person of his or her choice if arrangements can be made for the legal practitioner or other person to be present within a reasonable time.
- (2) Where the investigating officer informs the suspect as provided in subsection (1), the investigating officer shall ask the suspect to sign an acknowledgment, in accordance with the prescribed form, of the fact that the suspect has been so informed and of the date on which, and the time at which, the suspect was so informed.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

142

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) Where it is necessary, in proceedings with respect to a service offence, for a service tribunal to determine whether an investigating officer has informed a person as provided in subsection (1) and an acknowledgment of the kind referred to in subsection (2), signed by the person, is not produced in evidence, the service tribunal shall presume, unless the contrary is proved, that the person was not so informed.
- (4) Where an identification parade is held in relation to a suspect in relation to a relevant act in relation to a service offence, for the purpose of ascertaining whether a witness to the relevant act can identify the suspect as a relevant person in relation to the relevant act, the investigating officer responsible for conducting the parade:
  - (a) shall arrange and conduct the parade in such a manner as will not unfairly prejudice the suspect; and
  - (b) shall, as far as the investigating officer is able to do so, ensure that nothing in the arranging and conducting of the parade, or in what happens during the conducting of the parade, suggests, or is likely to suggest, to the witness which of the persons included in the parade is the suspect.
- (5) The investigating officer responsible for conducting the identification parade shall:
  - (a) cause:
    - (i) at least one photograph, if practicable in colour, to be taken of the identification parade while it is being conducted; or
    - (ii) a videotape recording of the parade to be taken; and
  - (b) cause to be recorded particulars of:
    - (i) what happens during the parade (including particulars of any words spoken by the witness and of any doubts expressed, and any gestures made, by the witness); and
    - (ii) the name, address and occupation of each person (other than the suspect) who is included in the parade and consents to the recording of those particulars.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

143

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

### Section 101P

- (6) The suspect is entitled, upon request to the investigating officer responsible for conducting the identification parade, to be provided with:
  - (a) if a photograph of the identification parade has been taken in pursuance of paragraph (5)(a)—a copy of the photograph;
  - (b) if a videotape recording of the identification parade has been taken in pursuance of paragraph (5)(a)—reasonable facilities to enable the videotape recording to be reproduced in images and, if practicable, sound; and
  - (c) a copy of the record made in pursuance of subparagraph (5)(b)(i).

# **101P** Searches of arrested persons

- (1) An investigating officer may, upon lawfully taking a person into custody in respect of a service offence, search the person, the clothing the person is wearing and any property under his or her immediate control if the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that it is necessary to do so:
  - (a) for the purpose of ascertaining whether there is concealed on the person, in his or her clothing or in that property a weapon or other thing capable of being used to:
    - (i) inflict death or bodily injury; or
    - (ii) assist the person to escape from custody; or
  - (b) for the purpose of preventing the concealment, loss or destruction of evidence of, or relating to, the service offence.
- (2) Subsection (1) does not authorize the investigating officer to remove, or to require the person to remove, any clothing that the person is wearing.
- (3) The investigating officer may seize:
  - (a) any weapon or other thing of a kind referred to in paragraph (1)(a); or
  - (b) any thing that the investigating officer has reasonable grounds to believe is a thing:

144

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (i) with respect to which a service offence has been committed;
- (ii) that will afford evidence of the commission of a service offence; or
- (iii) that was used, or is intended to be used, for the purpose of committing a service offence;

being a weapon or thing found in the course of the search.

(4) Nothing in this section shall be taken to affect the operation of section 95A or 178A.

### **101Q Medical examinations**

- (1) An investigating officer may arrange for a medical practitioner to examine a person in lawful custody in respect of a service offence for the purpose of securing evidence of, or relating to, the service offence if, and only if, the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that the examination is likely to provide such evidence and:
  - (a) the person has given his or her consent in writing; or
  - (b) an authorized officer has, under subsection (4), approved the examination.
- (2) An investigating officer may arrange for a medical practitioner to take a specimen from a person in lawful custody in respect of a service offence for the purpose of having the specimen analysed or otherwise examined if, and only if, the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that analysis or other examination of the specimen is likely to provide evidence of, or relating to, the service offence and:
  - (a) the person has given his or her consent in writing; or
  - (b) an authorized officer has, under subsection (4), approved the taking of the specimen.
- (3) An investigating officer may:
  - (a) make application to an authorized officer in person; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

145

### Section 101Q

(b) if it is impracticable for the investigating officer to make application to an authorized officer in person—make application to an authorized officer by telephone;

for an approval for the purpose of subsection (1) or (2).

- (4) The authorized officer may, if he or she is satisfied that the investigating officer has reasonable grounds for the belief referred to in subsection (1) or (2), whichever is applicable, give his or her approval by instrument in writing.
- (4A) The authority conferred by subsection (4) on an authorised officer only extends to the giving of approval in respect of a medical examination of a kind, or the taking of a specimen, that is reasonably necessary for the purpose of obtaining evidence relating to the presence or absence of a narcotic substance in the blood or urine of a person.
- (4B) In subsection (4A), *narcotic substance* has the same meaning as in the *Customs Act 1901*.
- (4C) In considering whether to give approval under subsection (4), an authorised officer may take into account the physical health of the person to whom the application for approval relates.
  - (5) Where the application was made to the authorized officer by telephone, the authorized officer shall cause the instrument of approval to be forwarded to the investigating officer.
  - (6) Before arranging for a medical practitioner to examine a person in lawful custody or to take a specimen from such a person, an investigating officer shall inquire whether the person wishes to have a medical practitioner of the person's choice present during the examination or the taking of the specimen, as the case may be, and, if the person states that the person does so wish, shall:
    - (a) provide reasonable facilities to enable the person to arrange for a medical practitioner of the person's choice to be so present; and
    - (b) unless it would be impracticable to do so—arrange for the examination to be made or the specimen to be taken, as the

146

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982 Compilation date: 1/7/15

case may be, at a time when the medical practitioner chosen by the person can be present.

(7) Subsection (6) does not apply in relation to a person in custody in respect of a service offence where an investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that, if the examination of the person or the taking of a specimen from the person, as the case requires, is delayed until a time when a medical practitioner chosen by the person can be present, evidence of, or relating to, the service offence may be lost or destroyed or may otherwise disappear.

- (8) An investigating officer may use such reasonable force as is necessary to take a person to a medical practitioner for the purpose of an examination of the person in accordance with subsection (1) or the taking of a specimen from the person in accordance with subsection (2), as the case requires.
- (9) Where, in accordance with this section, a medical practitioner examines a person in lawful custody in respect of a service offence or takes a specimen from such a person and:
  - (a) no proceedings in respect of the service offence, or a related service offence, are instituted against the person:
    - (i) within a period of 12 months after the examination is made or the specimen is taken, as the case may be; or
    - (ii) if that period is extended under subsection (10)—within that period as from time to time so extended; or
  - (b) proceedings in respect of the service offence, or a related service offence, are instituted within that period, but a service tribunal acquits the person of a charge of the service offence, or a related service offence, or dismisses such a charge;

the person having the custody of the report of the examination or the report of the analysis or other examination of the specimen, as the case may be, and any investigating officer having the custody of a copy of such a report, shall cause it to be destroyed.

(10) An authorized officer may, upon application by a person having the custody of the report of an examination by a medical practitioner of a person in lawful custody in respect of a service

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

147

### Section 101Q

offence, or of the report of an analysis or other examination of a specimen taken from such a person, or by an investigating officer having the custody of a copy of such a report, and upon being satisfied, by information on oath or affirmation, that there are special reasons for doing so, extend, in respect of the examination or the analysis or other examination of the specimen, as the case may be, the period referred to in subparagraph (9)(a)(i), or that period as previously extended under this subsection.

- (11) Where a person in lawful custody in respect of a service offence is examined by a medical practitioner in accordance with subsection (1), or a specimen is taken from such a person in accordance with subsection (2), an investigating officer concerned in the investigation of the service offence, shall, upon application by the person, cause the person to be provided with a copy of the report of the medical practitioner in respect of the examination or the report of the analysis or other examination of the specimen, as the case may be.
- (12) Where a medical practitioner makes an examination of a person, or takes a specimen from a person, in pursuance of arrangements duly made, or purporting to be duly made, by an investigating officer under this section, proceedings do not lie against the medical practitioner, or against any other person acting under his or her direction or otherwise assisting him or her, in respect of anything reasonably done in good faith by the medical practitioner or by the other person for the purpose of making the examination or taking the specimen, as the case may be.
- (13) Nothing in this section:
  - (a) prevents a medical practitioner from examining, or taking a specimen from, a person at the request of the person or for the purpose of treating the person for illness or an injury; or
  - (b) affects the power of a service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, to exclude evidence obtained through unreasonable force or inhuman treatment.

148

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (14) In this section, *specimen*, in relation to a person, includes a sample of, or taken from, the body of the person.
- (15) In the application of this section to a person who is in custody at a place outside Australia, a reference to a medical practitioner includes a reference to a person who is registered or licensed as a medical practitioner under:
  - (a) a law of that place; or
  - (b) a law of a prescribed place;

being a law that provides for the registration or licensing of medical practitioners.

# 101QA Offence of refusing to submit to medical examination etc.

- (1) If:
  - (a) a person is in lawful custody in respect of a service offence; and
  - (b) an investigating officer has arranged for a medical practitioner to examine the person for the purpose of securing evidence of, or relating to, the service offence; and
  - (c) either:
    - (i) the person has given his or her consent in writing to the examination; or
    - (ii) an authorised officer has, under subsection 101Q(4), approved the examination; and
  - (d) the investigating officer has informed the person that refusal or failure by him or her to submit to the examination will constitute an offence; and
  - (e) after having been so informed, the person refuses or fails to submit to the examination;

the person is guilty of an offence for which the maximum punishment is imprisonment for 6 months.

(1A) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (1) if the person proves that he or she had a reasonable excuse for refusing or failing to submit to the examination.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

149

# Section 101QA

	Note:	The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (1A). See section 13.4 of the <i>Criminal Code</i> .	
(2)	If:		
	(a)	a person is in lawful custody in respect of a service offence; and	
	(b)	an investigating officer has arranged for a medical practitioner to take a specimen from the person; and	
	(c)	the officer believes on reasonable grounds that analysis or other examination of the specimen is likely to provide evidence of, or relating to, the service offence; and	
	(d)	either:	
		(i) the person has given his or her consent in writing to the taking of the specimen; or	
		<ul><li>(ii) an authorised officer has, under subsection 101Q(4), approved the taking of the specimen; and</li></ul>	
	(e)	the investigating officer has informed the person that refusal or failure by him or her:	
		(i) to submit to the taking of the specimen; or	
		<ul><li>(ii) to do any act reasonably necessary to enable the specimen to be taken;</li></ul>	
		will constitute an offence; and	
	(f)	after being so informed, the person:	
		(i) refuses or fails to submit to the taking of the specimen; or	
		<ul><li>(ii) refuses or fails to do an act reasonably necessary to enable the specimen to be taken;</li></ul>	
	-	erson is guilty of an offence for which the maximum shment is imprisonment for 6 months.	
(2A)	) It is a defence to a charge under subsection (2) if the person proton that he or she had a reasonable excuse for refusing or failing to the act mentioned in subparagraph $(2)(f)(i)$ or (ii).		
	Note:	The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (2A). See section 13.4 of the <i>Criminal Code</i> .	

150

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) It is a reasonable excuse for the purposes of subsection (1A) or (2A) that a person has a medical condition that may be aggravated by the conduct of the medical examination or the taking of the specimen, as the case requires.
- (4) Nothing in this section renders a person guilty of an offence for refusing to submit to a medical examination or the taking of a specimen to the extent that the person proves that the examination or the taking of the specimen, as the case may be, was not reasonably necessary for the purpose of obtaining evidence relating to the presence or absence of a narcotic substance in the blood or urine of a person.
  - Note: The defendant bears a legal burden in relation to the matter in subsection (4). See section 13.4 of the *Criminal Code*.
- (5) In subsection (4), *narcotic substance* has the same meaning as in the *Customs Act 1901*.

# **101R** Application of Division

This Division shall not be taken to prohibit an investigating officer from taking investigative action of a kind not referred to in this Division where the taking of that action is not inconsistent with a provision of this Division.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

151

Section 101S

# Division 5—Rights of persons charged with service offences

# 101S Persons to be cautioned

Immediately after a person in custody is charged with a service offence, the investigating officer in charge of investigating the service offence shall caution the person, or cause the person to be cautioned, in a language in which the person is reasonably fluent, in writing, and also, if practicable, orally, that the person is not obliged to, but may if the person wishes to do so, answer any questions, or do any thing, asked of the person by an investigating officer and that anything said or done by the person may be used in evidence.

# 101T Questioning of persons charged with service offences

- (1) An investigating officer shall not, after a person is charged with, or summoned in respect of, a service offence, ask the person any question in relation to the service offence other than:
  - (a) a question with respect to an ambiguity in an answer previously made by the person to a question asked of the person by an investigating officer, being a question asked before the person was charged with, or summoned in respect of, the service offence or duly asked in accordance with this section after the person was so charged;
  - (b) a question with respect to an ambiguity in a statement made by the person, whether before or after the person was charged with, or summoned in respect of, the service offence; or
  - (c) a question necessary to assist the investigating officer in dealing with an emergency.
- (2) Subsection (1) shall not be taken to prevent an investigating officer from asking a person who has been charged with, or summoned in respect of, a service offence, whether the person wishes to make a statement with respect to any information or other evidence of, or relating to, the service offence, that, at the time when the person

152

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

was so charged or summoned, was not in the possession of any investigating officer concerned in the investigation of the offence, but nothing in this subsection shall be taken to permit an investigating officer to ask such a person any further question other than a question with respect to an ambiguity in a statement referred to in this subsection.

- (3) Immediately before an investigating officer asks a person who has been charged with, or summoned in respect of, a service offence any questions relating to the service offence, the investigating officer shall give the person a caution of the kind referred to in section 101S or draw the attention of the person to the caution previously given to the person in accordance with that section, as the case requires.
- (4) Where a person who has been charged with, or summoned in respect of, a service offence voluntarily proposes to make, or commences to make, a statement to an investigating officer in relation to the service offence (including a statement of the kind referred to in subsection (2)), the investigating officer shall caution the person in a language in which the person is reasonably fluent, in writing, and also, if practicable, orally, before the person commences to make the statement or, if it is not practicable to do so, as soon as practicable after the person commences to make the statement, that the person is not obliged to, but may if the person wishes, make a statement and that the statement may be used in evidence.

# 101U Persons charged with same service offence

(1) Where, after 2 or more persons have been charged with the same service offence, one of those persons furnishes to an investigating officer a written statement in relation to the service offence, not being a statement made jointly with the other person or all the other persons, as the case may be, charged with the service offence, the investigating officer to whom the statement is furnished may cause a copy of the statement to be furnished to the other person or each of the other persons, as the case may be, charged with the service offence who did not join in making the statement, but shall

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Compilation No. 29

Registered: 5/8/15

153

### Section 101U

not, subject to subsection (2), read the statement to the other person or any of those other persons, as the case may be, or invite, either orally or otherwise, the other person or any of those other persons, as the case may be, to comment on the statement.

- (2) Where a person to whom a copy of a statement is furnished in accordance with subsection (1) is unable for any reason to read the copy of the statement, the investigating officer shall:
  - (a) in a case where the person is not reasonably fluent in the language in which the statement is written—cause the statement to be translated into a language in which the person is reasonably fluent and cause a copy of the translation to be furnished to the person and, if the person is unable to read the copy of the translation and the person consents, read the copy of the translation, or cause the copy of the translation to be read, to the person; or
  - (b) in any other case—if the person consents, read the copy of the statement, or cause the copy of the statement to be read, to the person.
- (3) Where a person to whom a copy of a statement is furnished in accordance with subsection (1) voluntarily proposes to make, or commences to make, a statement to an investigating officer in relation to the relevant service offence by way of comment on the first-mentioned statement, the investigating officer shall caution the person in a language in which the person is reasonably fluent, in writing, and also, if practicable, orally, before the person commences to make the statement or, if it is not practicable to do so, as soon as practicable after the person commences to make the statement, that the person is not obliged to, but may if the person wishes, make a statement and that the statement may be used in evidence.
- (4) A reference in this section to a written statement includes a reference to a record in writing of an interview, being an interview in respect of which subsection 101K(3) has been complied with.

154

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# **Division 6—Search and seizure**

# **101V Interpretation**

- (1) For the purposes of this Division, a thing is connected with a particular service offence if it is:
  - (a) a thing with respect to which the service offence has been committed;
  - (b) a thing that will afford evidence of the commission of the service offence; or
  - (c) a thing that was used, or is intended to be used, for the purpose of committing the service offence.
- (2) A reference in a provision of this Division other than subsection 101W(3) to land or premises is a reference to service land or premises on service land (other than land or premises in Australia occupied by, or comprising, married quarters), as the case requires.
- (3) A reference in a provision of this Division other than subsection 101W(3) to a ship, aircraft or vehicle is a reference to:
  - (a) a service ship, service aircraft or service vehicle, as the case requires; or
  - (b) a ship, aircraft or vehicle, as the case requires, on service land.

# **101W Search and seizure**

- (1) An investigating officer may search a defence member or defence civilian, or clothing being worn by, or property under the immediate control of, a defence member or defence civilian, and may seize any thing found in the course of the search that the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds to be connected with a service offence if, and only if, the search and seizure is made by the investigating officer:
  - (a) in pursuance of a search warrant issued under section 101X or 101Y;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

155

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## Section 101X

- (b) in accordance with section 101P or 101Z; or
- (c) after obtaining, in accordance with section 101ZA, the consent of the defence member or defence civilian, as the case may be, to the search.
- (2) An investigating officer may enter upon land, or upon or into premises or a ship, aircraft or vehicle, and may search the land, premises, ship, aircraft or vehicle and may seize any thing found in the course of the search that the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds to be connected with a service offence if, and only if, the entry, search and seizure is made by the investigating officer:
  - (a) in pursuance of a search warrant issued under section 101X or 101Y;
  - (b) in accordance with section 101Z; or
  - (c) after obtaining, in accordance with section 101ZA, the consent of the occupier of the land or premises or of the person in charge of the ship, aircraft or vehicle, as the case may be, to the entry.
- (3) An investigating officer may:
  - (a) enter upon land, not being land referred to in subsection (2), or upon or into premises or a ship, aircraft or vehicle, not being premises or a ship, aircraft or vehicle referred to in subsection (2);
  - (b) search the land, premises, ship, aircraft or vehicle; and
  - (c) seize any thing found in the course of the search that the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds to be connected with a service offence;

if, and only if, the entry, search and seizure are made by the investigating officer after obtaining, in accordance with section 101ZA, the consent of the occupier of the land or premises or of the person in charge of the ship, aircraft or vehicle, as the case may be, to the entry.

156

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

### **101X** Search warrants

- (1) Where an information on oath or affirmation is laid before an authorized officer alleging that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that a thing of a particular kind connected with a particular service offence may be found on a defence member or defence civilian, or in clothing being worn by, or property under the immediate control of, a defence member or defence civilian, and the information sets out those grounds, the authorized officer may issue a search warrant authorizing an investigating officer named in the warrant, with such assistance as he or she thinks necessary and if necessary by force:
  - (a) to search the defence member or defence civilian, as the case may be, and clothing being worn by, and property under the immediate control of, the defence member or defence civilian, as the case may be, for things of that kind; and
  - (b) to seize any thing of that kind found in the course of the search that he or she believes on reasonable grounds to be connected with the service offence.
- (2) Where an information on oath or affirmation is laid before an authorized officer alleging that there are reasonable grounds for suspecting that there may be, at that time or within the next following 24 hours, upon any land or upon or in any premises, ship, aircraft or vehicle, a thing of a particular kind connected with a particular service offence, and the information sets out those grounds, the authorized officer may issue a search warrant authorizing an investigating officer named in the warrant, with such assistance as he or she thinks necessary and if necessary by force:
  - (a) to enter upon the land or upon or into the premises, ship, aircraft or vehicle, as the case may be;
  - (b) to search the land, premises, ship, aircraft or vehicle, as the case may be, for things of that kind; and
  - (c) to seize any thing of that kind found in the course of the search that he or she believes on reasonable grounds to be connected with the service offence.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

157

### Section 101X

- (3) An authorized officer shall not issue a warrant under subsection (1) or (2) unless:
  - (a) the informant or some other person has given to the authorized officer, either orally or by affidavit, such further information (if any) as the authorized officer requires concerning the grounds on which the issue of the warrant is being sought; and
  - (b) the authorized officer is satisfied that there are reasonable grounds for issuing the warrant.
- (4) There shall be stated in a warrant issued under this section:
  - (a) in the case of a warrant issued under subsection (1):
    - (i) a statement of the purpose for which the warrant is issued, which shall include a reference to the nature of the service offence in relation to which the search is authorized;
    - (ii) a description of the kind of things authorized to be seized; and
    - (iii) a date, not being later than one month after the day on which the warrant is issued, upon which the warrant ceases to have effect; and
  - (b) in the case of a warrant issued under subsection (2):
    - (i) a statement of the purpose for which the warrant is issued, which shall include a reference to the nature of the service offence in relation to which the entry and search are authorized;
    - (ii) whether entry is authorized to be made at any time of the day or night or only during specified hours of the day or night;
    - (iii) a description of the kind of things authorized to be seized; and
    - (iv) a date, not being later than one month after the day on which the warrant is issued, upon which the warrant ceases to have effect.

(5) Where:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

158

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) in the course of searching, in accordance with a warrant issued under this section or section 101Y, for things connected with a particular service offence, being things of a kind specified in the warrant, an investigating officer finds:
  - (i) any thing that he or she believes on reasonable grounds to be connected with the service offence, although not of the kind specified in the warrant; or
  - (ii) any thing that he or she believes on reasonable grounds to be connected with another service offence; and
- (b) the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that it is necessary to seize that thing in order to:
  - (i) prevent its concealment, loss or destruction; or
  - (ii) its use in committing, continuing or repeating a service offence;

the warrant shall be deemed to authorize the investigating officer to seize that thing.

- (6) An investigating officer acting in accordance with a warrant issued under subsection (1) may:
  - (a) require a person to remove any clothing that the person is wearing; and
  - (b) if the person refuses or fails to comply with the requirement—remove the clothing.
- (7) A person shall not be searched by, or in the presence of, a person who is not of the same sex as the first-mentioned person.

# 101Y Search warrants may be granted by telephone

- (1) Where, by reason of circumstances of urgency, an investigating officer considers it necessary to do so, the investigating officer may make application to an authorized officer, by telephone, for a search warrant.
- (2) Before making the application, the investigating officer shall prepare an information of the kind referred to in subsection 101X(1) or (2), as the case requires, being an information that sets out the grounds on which the issue of the

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

159

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Section 101Y

warrant is being sought, but may, if it is necessary to do so, make the application before the information has been sworn or affirmed.

- (3) Where, upon application under subsection (1), an authorized officer is satisfied, after having:
  - (a) considered the terms of the information prepared in accordance with subsection (2); and
  - (b) had given to him or her such further information (if any) as he or she requires concerning the grounds on which the issue of the warrant is being sought;

that there are reasonable grounds for issuing the warrant, the authorized officer shall complete and sign a search warrant of such a kind as he or she would have issued under section 101X if the application had been made in accordance with that section.

- (4) Where an authorized officer signs a warrant under subsection (3):
  - (a) the authorized officer shall:
    - (i) inform the investigating officer of:
      - (A) the terms of the warrant; and
      - (B) the date on which, and the time at which, it was signed; and
    - (ii) record on the warrant his or her reasons for granting the warrant; and
  - (b) the investigating officer shall:
    - (i) complete a form of warrant in the terms furnished to him or her by the authorized officer; and
    - (ii) write on the form of warrant:
      - (A) the name of the authorized officer; and
      - (B) the date on which, and the time at which, the warrant was signed.
- (5) Where an investigating officer completes a form of warrant in accordance with paragraph (4)(b), the investigating officer shall, not later than the day next following the date of expiry of the warrant, send to the authorized officer who signed the warrant the form of warrant and the information duly sworn or affirmed by him or her in connection with the issue of the warrant.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

160

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (6) Upon receipt of the form of warrant and information, the authorized officer shall attach to them the warrant.
- (7) A form of warrant duly completed by an investigating officer in accordance with paragraph (4)(b) is, if it is in the terms of the warrant signed by the authorized officer, authority for any search, seizure or entry that the warrant so signed authorizes.
- (8) Where it is material, in any action or proceeding, for a civil court or service tribunal to be satisfied that a search, seizure or entry was authorized by this section, and a warrant signed by an authorized officer in accordance with this section authorizing the search, seizure or entry is not produced in evidence, the civil court or service tribunal, as the case may be, shall presume, unless the contrary is proved, that the search, seizure or entry was not authorized by such a warrant.

# **101Z** Searches in emergencies

- (1) An investigating officer may:
  - (a) search a defence member or defence civilian, or clothing being worn by, or property under the immediate control of, a defence member or defence civilian, whom the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds to be carrying anything connected with a service offence; or
  - (b) enter upon land, or upon or into premises or a ship, aircraft or vehicle, on or in which the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that any thing connected with a service offence is situated and search the land, premises, ship, aircraft or vehicle, as the case may be;

and may seize any such thing found in the course of the search if:

- (c) the investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that it is necessary to do so in order to:
  - (i) prevent its concealment, loss or destruction; or
  - (ii) prevent its use in committing, continuing or repeating a service offence; and
- (d) the search or entry and search, as the case may be, is made in circumstances of such seriousness and urgency as to require

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

161

## Section 101Z

and justify immediate search or entry and search, as the case may be, without the authority of a warrant issued under section 101X or 101Y.

- (2) Where an investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that a defence member or defence civilian is, without lawful authority or reasonable excuse, carrying an offensive weapon, or any thing connected with a serious service offence, the investigating officer may:
  - (a) stop the defence member or defence civilian;
  - (b) search the defence member or defence civilian, and the clothing being worn by, and property under the immediate control of, the defence member or defence civilian, as the case may be; and
  - (c) seize any such weapon or thing found in the course of the search.
- (3) Where an investigating officer believes on reasonable grounds that an offensive weapon, or any thing connected with a serious service offence, is in a ship, aircraft or vehicle, the investigating officer may:
  - (a) stop the ship, aircraft or vehicle;
  - (b) enter upon or into the ship, aircraft or vehicle;
  - (c) search the ship, aircraft or vehicle; and
  - (d) seize any such weapon or thing found in the course of the search.
- (4) An investigating officer conducting a search in accordance with paragraph (1)(a) may:
  - (a) require a person to remove any clothing that the person is wearing; and
  - (b) if the person refuses or fails to comply with the requirement—remove the clothing.
- (5) A person shall not be searched by, or in the presence of, a person who is not of the same sex as the first-mentioned person.
- (6) In subsections (2) and (3), offensive weapon means any thing:

162

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) made or adapted for use for causing death or bodily injury; or
- (b) intended by the person having it for such use.

# **101ZA** Consent to search

- (1) Before obtaining the consent of a person for the purposes of section 101W, an investigating officer shall inform the person that the person may refuse to give his or her consent.
- (2) An investigating officer who obtains the consent of a person for the purposes of section 101W shall ask the person to sign an acknowledgement, in accordance with the prescribed form:
  - (a) of the fact that the person has been informed that the person may refuse to give his or her consent;
  - (b) of the fact that the person has voluntarily given his or her consent; and
  - (c) of the date on which, and the time at which, the person gave his or her consent.
- (3) A search or entry and search, as the case requires, by an investigating officer by virtue of the consent of a person is not lawful unless the person concerned voluntarily consented to the search or entry and search, as the case may be.
- (4) Where it is material, in any action or proceeding, for a civil court or service tribunal to be satisfied of the voluntary consent of a person for the purposes of section 101W and an acknowledgment of the kind referred to in subsection (2) signed by the person is not produced in evidence, the civil court or service tribunal, as the case may be, shall presume, unless the contrary is proved, that the person did not give such a voluntary consent.

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

163

Section 101ZB

# **Division 7—Exclusion of evidence**

# 101ZB Exclusion of evidence illegally obtained

- (1) Where, in proceedings before a service tribunal in respect of a service offence, upon objection being taken to the admission of evidence on the ground that the evidence was obtained in contravention of, or in consequence of a contravention of, a provision of this Part, the service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, is satisfied, on the balance of probabilities but having regard to any provision of this Act or the regulations relating to proof of particular matters, that the evidence was so obtained, the service tribunal or judge advocate is of the opinion that:
  - (a) admission of the evidence would substantially benefit the public interest in the administration of justice; and
  - (b) this benefit would outweigh any prejudice to the rights and freedoms of any person, including the accused person, that has occurred, or is likely to occur, as a result of the contravention or the admission of the evidence.
- (2) The matters that the service tribunal or judge advocate may have regard to in deciding whether to admit the evidence include:
  - (a) the seriousness of the service offence, the urgency and difficulty of detecting the offender and the need to preserve evidence of the facts;
  - (b) the nature and seriousness of the contravention;
  - (c) the effect that admission of the evidence in the particular circumstances of the case is likely to have on the operation of the provisions of this Part;
  - (d) the effect (if any) of the contravention on the cogency of the evidence so obtained; and
  - (e) the extent to which the evidence might have been obtainable lawfully.

164

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) This section is in addition to, and not in substitution for, any other law or rule under which a service tribunal or, in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, may refuse to admit evidence.
- (4) Subsection (3) shall not be taken to authorize a service tribunal or judge advocate, in proceedings in respect of a service offence, to refuse to admit a statement in evidence on the ground that an investigating officer contravened the rules known as the Judge's Rules.
- (5) Nothing in this section derogates from the application of section 101J or 101K.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

165

Section 101ZC

#### **Division 8—Application of Part**

#### **101ZC** Application of Part

Nothing in this Part shall be taken to limit or restrict, by implication:

- (a) any action that may be taken, in accordance with any other law of the Commonwealth or the law of a State or Territory, for a purpose not connected with the investigation of a service offence; or
- (b) any action that a constable, or any other person who is not an investigating officer, may take, in accordance with any other law of the Commonwealth or the law of a State or Territory, for the purpose of investigating a service offence.

166

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### **Part VII—Service tribunals**

#### **Division 1—Director of Military Prosecutions**

#### 103 Courses open to Director of Military Prosecutions

- Where a charge is referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under subsection 105A(2), paragraph 109(b) or 110(1)(d), subsection 129D(2) or 130(5), section 131A or subsection 141(8), 145(1) or (3) or 194(7), the Director of Military Prosecutions may:
  - (a) direct that the charge be not proceeded with;
  - (b) if the charge is a charge that is within the jurisdiction of a superior summary authority or a commanding officer to try (other than a charge referred under subsection 145(1) or (3))—refer the charge to the superior summary authority or the commanding officer for trial;
  - (c) request the Registrar to refer the charge to a Defence Force magistrate for trial; or
  - (d) request the Registrar to convene a general court martial or a restricted court martial to try the charge.
  - Note 1: See also paragraph 87(1)(c) for additional powers that may be exercised by the Director of Military Prosecutions in relation to a charge.
  - Note 2: A charge referred to a Defence Force magistrate must be referred to the magistrate nominated by the Judge Advocate General: see subsection 129C(1).
- (2) If, under the *Defence Force Discipline Appeals Act 1955*, the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal or the Federal Court of Australia orders a new trial of a person, the Director of Military Prosecutions may request the Registrar to refer the charge to a court martial or Defence Force magistrate for trial.
- (2A) If, under section 160 or 166, a reviewing authority orders a new trial of a person, the Director of Military Prosecutions may request the Registrar to refer the charge that was the subject of the

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

167

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

proceedings to which the order relates to a court martial or Defence Force magistrate for a new trial.

- (3) Nothing in subsection (2) or (2A) requires the Director of Military Prosecutions to proceed with a new trial of a person unless the Director of Military Prosecutions is satisfied that there is sufficient cogent evidence to justify a new trial of the person.
- (4) If under subsection 111C(1) or 131AA(1):
  - (a) an accused person elects to be tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and
  - (b) the summary authority refers the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions;

the Director of Military Prosecutions may:

- (c) direct that the charge be not proceeded with; or
- (d) request the Registrar to refer the charge to a Defence Force magistrate for trial; or
- (e) request the Registrar to convene a general court martial or a restricted court martial to try the charge.

168

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### **Division 2—Summary authorities**

#### **104 Interpretation**

In this Division, *prescribed offence* means:

- (a) an offence against section 61 in relation to which the relevant Territory offence is:
  - (i) treason, murder, manslaughter or bigamy; or
  - (ii) an offence against section 51, 52, 53, 54 or 55 of the *Crimes Act 1900* of the Australian Capital Territory, in its application to the Jervis Bay Territory, as amended or affected by Ordinances in force in that Territory; or
  - (iii) an offence prescribed for the purposes of this subparagraph; or
  - (iv) an ancillary Territory offence in relation to a Territory offence referred to in subparagraph (i), (ii) or (iii); or
- (b) a service offence prescribed for the purposes of this paragraph; or
- (c) a service offence that is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence referred to in paragraph (b).

#### 105 Appointment of certain summary authorities

- (1) The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief may, by instrument in writing, appoint an officer, or each officer included in a class of officers, to be a superior summary authority.
- (2) A commanding officer may, by instrument in writing, appoint an officer, or each officer included in a class of officers, to be a subordinate summary authority.

#### 105A Referral of charge to Director of Military Prosecutions before dealing with charge under section 109, 110 or 111

(1) This section applies if:(a) a person has been charged with a service offence; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

169

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (b) the charge has not yet been dealt with under section 109, 110 or 111.
- (2) The charge may be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions by:
  - (a) a commanding officer in relation to the person; or
  - (b) an officer who is superior to a commanding officer.
- (3) Subject to paragraph 103(1)(b), if a charge is referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under this section, the charge must not be dealt with under section 109, 110 or 111.
  - Note: Under paragraph 103(1)(b), the Director of Military Prosecutions may refer a charge that is referred to him or her under this section to a superior summary authority or a commanding officer for trial.

#### 106 Jurisdiction of superior summary authority

A superior summary authority has jurisdiction to try a charge against:

- (a) an officer who is 2 or more ranks junior to him or her, being an officer of or below the rank of rear admiral, major-general or air vice-marshal; or
- (b) a warrant officer; or
- (c) a person who is not a member of the Defence Force;
- in respect of a service offence that is not a prescribed offence.
- Note: A superior summary authority may be disqualified from trying a charge against a person because of subsection 108A(1).

#### 107 Jurisdiction of commanding officer

- (1) A commanding officer has jurisdiction to deal with any charge against any person.
- (2) A commanding officer has jurisdiction to try a charge against:
  - (a) a member of the Defence Force who is 2 or more ranks junior to him or her, being a member of or below the naval rank of lieutenant, the military rank of captain or the rank of flight lieutenant; or

170

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(b) a person who is not a member of the Defence Force; in respect of a service offence that is not a prescribed offence.

Note: A commanding officer may be disqualified from trying a charge against a person because of subsection 108A(1).

#### 108 Jurisdiction of subordinate summary authority

- (1) A subordinate summary authority has jurisdiction to deal with a charge against a member of the Defence Force who is not an officer in respect of a service offence of a kind notified, in writing, to the authority by the commanding officer who appointed him or her.
- (1A) A subordinate summary authority has jurisdiction to deal with a charge against a prescribed officer in respect of a service offence of a kind notified, in writing, to the authority by the commanding officer who appointed him or her.
  - (2) A subordinate summary authority has jurisdiction to try a charge against a member of the Defence Force of, or below, the rank of leading seaman or corporal in respect of a service offence (other than a prescribed offence) of a kind notified, in writing, to the authority by the commanding officer who appointed him or her.
    - Note: A subordinate summary authority may be disqualified from trying a charge against a person because of subsection 108A(1).
  - (3) A subordinate summary authority has jurisdiction to try a charge against a prescribed officer in respect of a service offence (other than a prescribed offence) of a kind notified, in writing, to the authority by the commanding officer who appointed him or her.
    - Note: A subordinate summary authority may be disqualified from trying a charge against a person because of subsection 108A(1).
  - (4) In this section, *prescribed officer* means an officer who is:
    - (a) included in a prescribed class of officers; and
    - (b) receiving instruction or training.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

171

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 108A

#### 108A Disqualification of summary authority from trying a charge

- (1) A summary authority must not try a charge of a service offence against a person if the summary authority was involved in:
  - (a) the investigation of the offence; or
  - (b) the issuing of a warrant for the arrest of the person; or
  - (c) charging the person with the offence.
- (2) If a summary authority is not permitted to try a charge of a service offence against a person because of subsection (1), the summary authority must refer the charge to another summary authority, being a summary authority who:
  - (a) has jurisdiction to try the charge; and
  - (b) is not prevented from trying the charge because of subsection (1).

#### 109 Dealing with a charge by superior summary authority

A superior summary authority to whom a charge is referred by a commanding officer under paragraph 110(1)(c) may:

- (a) make a decision to try the charge under section 106; or
- (b) refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

#### 110 Dealing with a charge by commanding officer

- (1) In dealing with a charge, a commanding officer may:
  - (a) where the charge is within his or her jurisdiction to try under subsection 107(2)—make a decision to try the charge under that subsection;
  - (b) where the charge is not within his or her jurisdiction to try under subsection 107(2) and he or she is of the opinion that there is insufficient evidence to support the charge—direct that the charge be not proceeded with;
  - (c) where the charge is within the jurisdiction of a superior summary authority to try under section 106—refer the charge to a superior summary authority;
  - (d) refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (e) where it is desirable in the interests of justice or for any other reason—refer the charge to be dealt with by another commanding officer.
- (2) A commanding officer may refer a charge under paragraph (1)(c) or (d) whether or not the charge is within his or her jurisdiction to try under subsection 107(2).

#### 111 Dealing with charge by subordinate summary authority

- Unless a commanding officer otherwise directs in a particular case or in relation to a class of cases in which the particular case is included, a charge of a service offence that a subordinate summary authority has jurisdiction to deal with under subsection 108(1) or (1A) shall be dealt with by that authority in accordance with subsection (2).
- (2) In dealing with a charge, a subordinate summary authority may:
  - (a) where the charge is within his or her jurisdiction to try under subsection 108(2) or (3)—make a decision to try the charge under subsection 108(2) or (3), as the case requires;
  - (b) where the charge is not within his or her jurisdiction to try under subsection 108(2) or (3) and he or she is of the opinion that there is insufficient evidence to support the charge direct that the charge be not proceeded with; or
  - (c) whether or not the charge is within his or her jurisdiction to try under subsection 108(2) or (3)—refer the charge to the commanding officer of the authority or to another subordinate summary authority.

#### 111A Proceedings by way of dealing with a charge

(1) A summary authority may, if he or she thinks it desirable to do so, hear evidence in relation to a charge for the purpose of determining, under section 109, 110 or 111, the manner in which the charge is to be dealt with, but, if he or she does so, nothing in this subsection precludes him or her from trying the charge.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

173

#### Section 111B

- Note: A summary authority is not bound by the rules of evidence and may hear any evidence that it considers to be of assistance and relevance in proceedings for the purpose referred to in this subsection: see section 146A.
- (2) The regulations may make provision for and in relation to the admissibility, in proceedings before a service tribunal (including proceedings by way of trying a charge), of evidence adduced in proceedings before a summary authority for the purpose referred to in subsection (1).

#### 111B Accused person may elect to be tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate—election before commencement of trial

- (1) At the commencement of dealing with a charge against an accused person, the summary authority must give the person an opportunity to elect, in accordance with section 111C, to have the charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate.
  - Note 1: If the summary authority is dealing with an accused person in respect of 2 or more charges (the *linked charges*) that arise from the same facts or circumstances, and the accused person makes an election to have one or more of the linked charges tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the summary authority must refer that charge or those charges and, unless the Director of Military Prosecutions agrees otherwise, any other linked charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions: see subsection 111C(3).
  - Note 2: If the summary authority is dealing with 2 or more accused persons together, the summary authority must give each accused person an opportunity to make an election in accordance with section 111C.
- (2) Subsection (1) does not apply in relation to:
  - (a) a charge of a prescribed offence; or
  - (b) a charge of any other service offence that:
    - (i) arises from the same facts and circumstances as a prescribed offence; and
    - (ii) is being dealt with together with that offence; or

174

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (c) a charge of a Schedule 1A offence (other than a Schedule 1A offence covered by paragraph (b)), unless the accused person is:
  - (i) an officer of or below the rank of rear admiral but above the rank of lieutenant commander; or
  - (ii) an officer of or below the rank of major-general but above the rank of major; or
  - (iii) an officer of or below the rank of air vice-marshal but above the rank of squadron leader.
- (3) The accused person must be given an opportunity to obtain legal advice in relation to the election if a legal officer is reasonably available to give such advice.

#### 111C Decision by accused person whether to elect to be tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate—decision before commencement of trial

When election decision must be made

- (1) If, under section 111B, a summary authority gives an accused person an opportunity to elect to have a charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the accused person must decide whether or not to make the election:
  - (a) within 24 hours after the opportunity to make the election is given; or
  - (b) if the exigencies of service do not permit the person to make the decision within that time—within such longer period (not exceeding 14 days) as the summary authority allows.
- (2) The summary authority must ensure that a decision under subsection (1) is recorded in writing.

*Decision to elect to have charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate* 

(3) If the accused person elects to have the charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the summary authority must:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

175

#### Section 111C

- (a) refer the charge (the *first charge*) to the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
- (b) unless the Director of Military Prosecutions agrees otherwise, refer any other charge (including a charge in respect of a Schedule 1A offence) against the accused person that is linked to the first charge, and that is being dealt with together with the first charge, to the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
- (c) inform the Registrar that the charge or charges have been referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
- (4) For the purposes of paragraph (3)(b), a charge (the *first charge*) against a person is linked to another charge against the person if the first charge and the other charge arise from the same facts or circumstances.

Decision not to elect to have charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate

- (5) If:
  - (a) the accused person:
    - (i) does not elect to have the charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate; or
    - (ii) does not make a decision within the time allowed under subsection (1); and
  - (b) the charge is not referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under paragraph (3)(b);

the summary authority must deal with the charge.

#### Withdrawal of election

- (6) An accused person who has elected to have a charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate may withdraw the election at any time before a date is fixed for hearing by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate.
- (7) If an accused person withdraws an election to have a charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate:

176
-----

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) the Director of Military Prosecutions must inform the Registrar; and
- (b) the Director of Military Prosecutions must refer the charge, and any other charge referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under paragraph (3)(b), to a summary authority; and
- (c) the summary authority must deal with the charge or charges.

#### **112 Discontinuance**

Where a summary authority, after commencing to deal with a charge:

- (a) refers the charge under paragraph 110(1)(c) or (e) or 111(2)(c) or subsection 141(9) to another summary authority;
- (b) is unable to conclude the hearing of the charge because of death, illness, transfer or other circumstances; or
- (c) considers that it would not be in the interests of justice to continue;

a summary authority who subsequently deals with the charge shall deal with the charge afresh.

#### 113 Powers of officer in command of detachment

(1) Subject to such limitations and restrictions as are determined, in writing, by the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief or by an authorized officer, in relation to a specified detachment or a detachment included in a specified class of detachments, an officer in command of a detachment has, and may exercise, in relation to a member of the detachment, the powers under this Part of a commanding officer.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

177

(2) In this section, *detachment* means an organized body of members of the Defence Force that is declared by an authorized officer, by instrument in writing, to be a detachment for the purposes of this section, and includes an organized body of members of the Defence Force that is so separated from the unit of the Defence Force to which it belongs that the commanding officer of the unit could not effectively exercise disciplinary powers with respect to that body of members.

178

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### **Division 3—Courts martial**

#### 114 Types of court martial

- (1) A court martial shall be either a general court martial or a restricted court martial.
- (2) A general court martial shall consist of a President and not less than 4 other members.
- (3) A restricted court martial shall consist of a President and not less than 2 other members.

#### 115 Jurisdiction of court martial

- (1) A court martial has, subject to section 63 and to subsection (1A) of this section, jurisdiction to try any charge against any person.
- (1A) A court martial does not have jurisdiction to try a charge of a custodial offence.
  - (2) A court martial has jurisdiction to take action under Part IV in relation to a convicted person if it has been convened under subsection 125(6) or 129A(4) for that purpose.
  - (3) A court martial, before taking action under subsection (2), shall hear evidence relevant to the determination of what action should be taken.

#### **116 Eligibility to be member of court martial**

- (1) For the purposes of this Act, a person is eligible to be a member, or a reserve member, of a court martial if, and only if:
  - (a) the person is an officer;
  - (b) the person has been an officer for a continuous period of not less than 3 years or for periods amounting in the aggregate to not less than 3 years; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

179

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (c) the person holds a rank that is not lower than the rank held by the accused person (being a member of the Defence Force) or by any of the accused persons (being members of the Defence Force).
- (2) For the purposes of this Act, an officer is eligible to be President of a court martial if, and only if, the officer holds a rank that is not lower than:
  - (a) in the case of a general court martial—the naval rank of captain or the rank of colonel or group captain; or
  - (b) in the case of a restricted court martial—the rank of commander, lieutenant-colonel or wing commander.
- (2A) Subsection (2) does not apply in relation to a person who becomes President of a court martial in pursuance of:
  - (a) an appointment made by virtue of paragraph 124(1)(e); or
  - (b) subsection 126(1).
  - (3) The requirements set out in paragraph (1)(c) and subsection (2) apply only if, and to the extent that, the exigencies of service permit.

#### 117 Eligibility to be judge advocate

For the purposes of this Act, a person is eligible to be the judge advocate of a court martial if, and only if, the person is a member of the judge advocates' panel.

#### 119 Convening order

- (1) The Registrar must, in an order convening a court martial:
  - (a) appoint:
    - (i) the President and the other members;
    - (ii) an adequate number of reserve members; and
    - (iii) the judge advocate; and
  - (b) fix, or provide for the fixing of, the time and place for the assembling of the court martial.

180

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- Note: The Registrar must not appoint a person as the judge advocate of a court martial unless the person has been nominated by the Judge Advocate General: see section 129B.
- (2) At any time before a court martial assembles to try a charge, the Registrar may:
  - (a) vary the order convening the court martial; or
  - (b) make an order under subsection (1) convening a new court martial.

#### 120 Convening order to be notified to accused person

- (1) The Registrar must, as soon as practicable after he or she makes an order convening a court martial for the purpose of trying an accused person (including an order made by virtue of subsection 119(2)), cause a copy of that order to be given to the accused person.
- (2) If an order convening a court martial is subsequently varied, the Registrar must notify the accused person accordingly.

#### 121 Objection on ground of ineligibility etc.

At any time before a court martial is sworn or affirmed, the accused person may lodge an objection with the Registrar to any member or reserve member of the court martial or to the judge advocate on the ground that the member or judge advocate:

- (a) is ineligible;
- (b) is, or is likely to be, biased; or
- (c) is likely to be thought, on reasonable grounds, to be biased.

#### **122** Notification of belief of bias

A member or reserve member, or the judge advocate, of a court martial who believes himself or herself:

- (a) to be biased, or likely to be biased; or
- (b) likely to be thought, on reasonable grounds, to be biased;
- shall notify the Registrar forthwith.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

181

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### 123 Substitution of members etc.

At any time before a court martial is sworn or affirmed, the Registrar may revoke the appointment of an officer to be a member or reserve member of the court martial or the judge advocate and appoint an officer to be a member or reserve member or the judge advocate, as the case may be, in the place of that first-mentioned officer.

Note: The Registrar must not appoint a person as the judge advocate of a court martial unless the person has been nominated by the Judge Advocate General: see section 129B.

#### 124 Replacement of members etc.

- (1) Where, after a court martial has assembled but before it is sworn or affirmed, the judge advocate:
  - (a) finds that a member of the court martial who has not appeared at the place of assembly is not, or is not likely to be, available;
  - (b) upholds an objection entered under subsection 141(2) to a member of the court martial; or
  - (c) finds that, for some other reason, a member of the court martial should be excused from further attendance as such a member;

the judge advocate shall:

- (d) where the member concerned is not the President—appoint a reserve member in the place of that member;
- (e) where the member concerned is the President and the next senior member is not more than one rank junior to the President—appoint that next senior member to be the President in the place of the member concerned; or
- (f) where the member concerned is the President and the next senior member is more than one rank junior to the President—report the situation to the Registrar and request the Registrar to appoint a President in the place of the member concerned.

182

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (2) Where, after a court martial has assembled but before it is sworn or affirmed, the judge advocate finds that there are insufficient members and reserve members properly to constitute the court martial, the judge advocate shall report the situation to the Registrar and request the Registrar to appoint as many new members or new reserve members, or both, as the Registrar considers necessary.
- (3) Where the judge advocate upholds an objection entered under subsection 141(3) to himself or herself, he or she shall report the situation to the Registrar and request the Registrar to appoint another judge advocate in his or her place.
  - Note: The Registrar must not appoint a person as a judge advocate of a court martial unless the person has been nominated by the Judge Advocate General: see section 129B.

#### **125 Dissolution of court martial**

- (1) Where, after a court martial has assembled but before it is sworn or affirmed, the judge advocate considers that by reason of the exigencies of service or for any other reason it is desirable to do so, he or she may direct the Registrar to dissolve the court martial.
- (2) Where:
  - (a) at any time after a court martial is sworn or affirmed, there is an insufficient number of members properly to constitute the court martial; or
  - (b) at any time after the accused person's plea of guilty or not guilty has been recorded by a court martial, the judge advocate is unable to attend;

the Registrar must dissolve the court martial.

- (3) Where, at any time after a court martial is sworn or affirmed, the judge advocate considers that, in the interests of justice, the court martial should be dissolved, the judge advocate must direct the Registrar to dissolve the court martial.
- (4) Where:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

183

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) a court martial has adjourned the hearing of the proceedings before it; and
- (b) the judge advocate considers that, by reason of the exigencies of service, it will not be practicable to continue the hearing of the proceedings at a later date;

the judge advocate must direct the Registrar to dissolve the court martial.

- (5) Where a court martial is dissolved under subsection (1), (2), (3) or(4), the Director of Military Prosecutions may request the Registrar to convene another court martial in its stead.
- (6) Where a court martial is dissolved as mentioned in subsection (2),
  (3) or (4) after it has convicted a person but before it has taken action under Part IV in relation to the convicted person, the Registrar may convene another court martial for the purpose of taking such action.
- (7) A court martial, before taking action under subsection (6), shall hear evidence relevant to the determination of what action should be taken.
- (8) For the purposes of this Part, a member of a court martial convened under subsection (6) shall not be taken to be biased by reason only of his or her having been a member of the court martial that was dissolved as mentioned in that subsection.

#### 126 Inability to attend after plea

- (1) Where the President is unable to attend at any time after the accused person's plea of not guilty or guilty has been recorded by a court martial, the next senior member shall become the President of the court martial and the first-mentioned President shall take no further part in the proceedings.
- (2) Where a member of a court martial is unable to attend at any time after the accused person's plea of not guilty or guilty has been recorded by a court martial, that member shall take no further part in the proceedings.

184

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### **Division 4—Defence Force magistrates**

#### 127 Appointment of Defence Force magistrates

- (1) The Judge Advocate General may, by instrument in writing, appoint officers to be Defence Force magistrates.
- (2) An officer is not eligible to be a Defence Force magistrate unless the officer is a member of the judge advocates' panel.
  - Note: A member of the judge advocates' panel is appointed for a maximum period of 3 years but is eligible for reappointment: see subsection 196(2A).

#### 128 Oath or affirmation of Defence Force magistrate

- (1) A Defence Force magistrate shall, before proceeding to discharge the duties of his or her office, make and subscribe an oath or affirmation in accordance with the form in Schedule 4.
- (2) An oath or affirmation under this section shall be made before the Judge Advocate General or an officer authorized, in writing, by the Judge Advocate General for the purpose.

#### 129 Jurisdiction and powers of Defence Force magistrate

- (1) A Defence Force magistrate has the same jurisdiction and powers as a restricted court martial (including the powers of the judge advocate of a restricted court martial).
- (2) A Defence Force magistrate has jurisdiction to take action under Part IV in relation to a convicted person if the case has been referred to the magistrate under subsection 129A(4) for that purpose.
- (3) A Defence Force magistrate, before taking action under subsection (2), shall hear evidence relevant to the determination of what action should be taken.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

185

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 129A

### 129A Discontinuance of proceedings before Defence Force magistrate etc.

- If a charge or case has been referred to a Defence Force magistrate under subparagraph 87(1)(c)(ii), section 103 or subsection (4) of this section, the Registrar must terminate the reference if:
  - (a) at a time before the Defence Force magistrate commences to try the charge or hear the case, it appears to the Registrar that, by reason of the exigencies of service, or for any other reason, it is desirable to terminate the reference; or
  - (b) at a time after the Defence Force magistrate commences to try the charge or hear the case:
    - (i) it appears to the Defence Force magistrate that it would not be in the interests of justice for the Defence Force magistrate to continue; and
    - (ii) the Defence Force magistrate directs the Registrar to terminate the reference.
- (2) Where:
  - (a) a charge or case has been referred to a Defence Force magistrate under subparagraph 87(1)(c)(ii), section 103 or subsection (4) of this section; and
  - (b) at a time after the Defence Force magistrate commences to try the charge or hear the case, the Defence Force magistrate is unable to conclude the trial of the charge or the hearing of the case because of death, illness, the exigencies of service or other circumstances;

the Registrar must terminate the reference.

- (3) Where a reference of a charge is terminated by the Registrar under subsection (1) or (2) at a time before the dismissal of the charge or the acquittal or conviction of the accused person, the charge shall, by virtue of the termination of the reference, be taken to have been referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
- (4) Where:
  - (a) a reference of a charge is terminated under subsection (1) or(2) after the conviction of the accused person and before

186	Defence Force Discipline Act 1982	
Compilation No. 29	Compilation date: 1/7/15	Registered: 5/8/15

action has been taken under Part IV in relation to the person; or

(b) a reference of a case is terminated under subsection (1) or (2) before action has been taken under Part IV in relation to the convicted person;

the Registrar may:

- (c) refer the charge or case, as the case may be, to a Defence Force magistrate to take action under Part IV in relation to the person; or
- (d) if no Defence Force magistrate is available or the Director of Military Prosecutions considers that it would be more appropriate for the matter to be dealt with by a court martial—convene a general court martial or a restricted court martial to take action under Part IV in relation to the person.
- Note: A charge or case referred to a Defence Force magistrate must be referred to the magistrate nominated by the Judge Advocate General: see section 129C.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

187

Section 129B

#### Division 5—Nomination of Defence Force magistrates and members of courts martial

#### **129B** Appointment of members of courts martial

- (1) The Registrar must not appoint a person as:
  - (a) the President of a court martial; or
  - (b) a member or reserve member of a court martial; or
  - (c) a judge advocate of a court martial;
  - if the Registrar believes the person to be:
    - (d) biased or likely to be biased; or
    - (e) likely to be thought, on reasonable grounds, to be biased.
- (2) The Registrar must not appoint a person as a judge advocate of a court martial unless the Judge Advocate General has nominated that person for that position.
- (3) The appropriate service chief must make available, for the purposes of a court martial, a defence member who is appointed to be a member of that court martial.

## 129C Judge Advocate General to nominate Defence Force magistrates

- (1) The Registrar must not refer a charge to a Defence Force magistrate unless the Judge Advocate General has nominated the magistrate to try the charge.
- (2) The Registrar must not refer a case to a Defence Force magistrate to take action under Part IV in relation to a convicted person unless the Judge Advocate General has nominated the magistrate to take action in relation to the person.

188

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Part VIII—Procedure of service tribunals

#### **Division 1—Trial by summary authority**

#### 129D Time within which trial must be commenced

- (1) The trial of a charge of a service offence that is to be tried by a summary authority:
  - (a) must be commenced:
    - (i) as soon as practicable within the period of 3 months after the accused person is charged with the service offence; or
    - (ii) if the exigencies of service or other circumstances do not permit the trial to be commenced within this period—within a longer period as allowed by a superior authority; and
  - (b) must be completed as soon as practicable.
- (2) If a summary authority that is to try a charge does not commence the trial within the period allowed under paragraph (1)(a), the summary authority must refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

#### **130** Trial by summary authority

- (1) A summary authority shall try a charge in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (a) if the accused person is present at the hearing:
    - (i) the authority, before hearing any evidence on the charge, must ask the accused person whether he or she pleads guilty or not guilty to the charge; and
    - (ii) if the accused person pleads guilty and the authority is satisfied that the accused person understands the effect of that plea—the authority must, subject to subsection 131(3), convict the accused person;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

189

- (aa) if:
  - (i) the accused person has pleaded guilty to the charge in writing; and
  - (ii) the authority has made an order under subsection 139(4) (permitting the accused person not to be present at the hearing);

the authority must convict the accused person;

- (b) if the accused person pleads not guilty or the authority is not satisfied that the accused person, in pleading guilty, understands the effect of that plea, the authority shall record a plea of not guilty and proceed to hear the evidence on the charge;
- (c) if the authority, after hearing the evidence on the charge adduced by the prosecution, is of the opinion that that evidence is insufficient to support the charge, the authority shall dismiss the charge;
- (d) if the authority, after hearing the evidence on the charge adduced by the prosecution, is of the opinion that that evidence is sufficient to support the charge, the authority shall proceed with the trial;
- (e) if the authority finds that the charge is not proved, the authority shall dismiss the charge;
- (f) if the authority finds the charge proved, the authority shall convict the accused person;
- (g) if the authority convicts the accused person, the authority shall take action under Part IV in relation to the convicted person.
- (2) Where the accused person:
  - (a) refuses to plead; or
  - (b) does not plead intelligibly;

the summary authority shall record a plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).

(3) Where an accused person who has pleaded not guilty withdraws his or her plea and pleads guilty, the summary authority shall, if it is

190

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

satisfied that the accused person understands the effect of that plea, substitute a plea of guilty for the plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).

(3A) Nothing in subsection (1) shall be taken to require the summary authority, in trying a charge in accordance with that subsection, to form either an opinion of the kind referred to in paragraph (1)(c) or an opinion of the kind referred to in paragraph (1)(d) unless:

- (a) the accused person has submitted that the summary authority should form an opinion of the first-mentioned kind; or
- (b) the interests of justice require that the summary authority should form an opinion of the first-mentioned kind.
- (4) A summary authority, before taking action under paragraph (1)(g), shall hear evidence relevant to the determination of what action should be taken.
- (5) A summary authority trying a charge may, at any stage of the trial, refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions if the summary authority considers that it is desirable, in the interests of justice, that the charge be so referred.
- (6) Subsection (5) does not affect the operation of any other provision of this Act.

#### 131 Accused person may elect to be tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate—election during trial

- (1) This section applies to a trial by a superior summary authority, or a commanding officer, of a charge of a Schedule 1A offence (other than a custodial offence).
- (2) However, this section does not apply in relation to an accused person who is an officer referred to in paragraph 111B(2)(c).
- (3) If, during the trial, the summary authority considers:
  - (a) that the evidence adduced by the prosecution is sufficient to support the charge; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

191

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 131AA

(b) that, if the accused person were convicted, it would be appropriate to impose an elective punishment on the person;

the summary authority must, before making a finding in relation to the charge, give the accused person an opportunity to elect, in accordance with section 131AA, to have the charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate.

- Note 1: If the summary authority considers that it would be appropriate to impose elective punishments in relation to 2 or more charges that are being tried together, the summary authority must give the accused person an opportunity to make an election in relation to each charge. If the accused person makes an election to have one or more of those charges tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the summary authority must refer that charge or those charges and, unless the Director of Military Prosecutions agrees otherwise, any other linked charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions: see subsection 131AA(3).
- Note 2: If the summary authority considers that it would be appropriate to impose, on 2 or more accused persons who are being tried together, elective punishments in relation to one or more charges, the summary authority must give each accused person an opportunity to make an election in relation to each of those charges.
- Note 4: See section 67 and Schedule 3 (in particular, subclauses 1(3) and (4) and 2(2) and (3) of that Schedule) in relation to the punishments that a superior summary authority or a commanding officer may impose on a person convicted of a Schedule 1A offence.
- (4) The accused person must be given an opportunity to obtain legal advice in relation to the election if a legal officer is reasonably available to give such advice.

# 131AA Decision by accused person whether to elect to be tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate—decision during trial

When election decision must be made

(1) If, under section 131, a summary authority gives an accused person an opportunity to elect to have a charge of a Schedule 1A offence tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the accused person must decide whether or not to make the election:

192

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) within 24 hours after the opportunity to make the election is given; or
- (b) if the exigencies of service do not permit the person to make the decision within that time—within such longer period (not exceeding 14 days) as the summary authority allows.
- (2) The summary authority must ensure that a decision under subsection (1) is recorded in writing.

Decision to elect to have charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate

- (3) If the accused person elects to have the charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the summary authority must:
  - (a) refer the charge (the *first charge*) to the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
  - (b) unless the Director of Military Prosecutions agrees otherwise, refer any other charge against the accused person that is linked to the first charge, and that is being tried together with the first charge, to the Director of Military Prosecutions; and
  - (c) inform the Registrar that the charge or charges have been referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
- (4) For the purposes of paragraph (3)(b), a charge (the *first charge*) against a person is linked to another charge against the person if the first charge and the other charge arise from the same facts or circumstances.

Decision not to elect to have charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate

- (5) If:
  - (a) the accused person:
    - (i) does not elect to have the charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate; or
    - (ii) does not make a decision within the time allowed under subsection (1); and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

193

#### Section 131A

(b) the charge is not referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under paragraph (3)(b);

the summary authority must proceed with the trial of the charge.

#### Withdrawal of election

- (6) An accused person who has elected to have a charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate may withdraw the election at any time before a date is fixed for hearing by the court martial or Defence Force magistrate.
- (7) If an accused person withdraws an election to have a charge tried by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate:
  - (a) the Director of Military Prosecutions must inform the Registrar; and
  - (b) the Director of Military Prosecutions must refer the charge, and any other charge referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions under paragraph (3)(b), to the summary authority referred to in subsection 131(1); and
  - (c) the summary authority must proceed with the trial of the charge or charges.

#### Punishments that may be imposed by summary authority

#### (8) If:

- (a) under subsection (5) or (7), a summary authority proceeds with the trial of a charge of a Schedule 1A offence; and
- (b) the summary authority convicts the accused person of the offence;

the summary authority may impose an elective punishment on the convicted person in respect of the offence.

#### 131A Reference of charge to Director of Military Prosecutions

Where on a trial of a charge a superior summary authority or commanding officer is of the opinion:

(a) that the evidence adduced by the prosecution is sufficient to support the charge; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

194

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(b) that, in the event of his or her convicting the accused person, he or she would be precluded by a provision of this Act from taking such action under Part IV in relation to the accused person as he or she considers to be warranted by that evidence;

the superior summary authority or commanding officer, as the case may be, shall terminate the trial and refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions.

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

195

## Division 2—Trial by court martial or Defence Force magistrate

#### 132 Trial by court martial

- (1) A court martial shall try a charge in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (a) before the court martial commences to hear the evidence on the charge, the judge advocate shall ask the accused person whether he or she pleads guilty or not guilty to the charge and, if the accused person pleads guilty and the judge advocate is satisfied that the accused person understands the effect of that plea, the court martial shall convict the accused person;
  - (b) if the accused person pleads not guilty or if the judge advocate is not satisfied that the accused person, in pleading guilty, understands the effect of that plea, the court martial shall record a plea of not guilty and proceed to hear the evidence on the charge;
  - (c) if the judge advocate, after hearing the evidence on the charge adduced by the prosecution, rules that that evidence is insufficient to support the charge, the court martial shall dismiss the charge;
  - (d) if the judge advocate, after hearing the evidence on the charge adduced by the prosecution, rules that that evidence is sufficient to support the charge, the court martial shall proceed with the trial;
  - (e) if the court martial finds the accused person not guilty, the court martial shall acquit the accused person;
  - (f) if the court martial finds the accused person guilty, the court martial shall convict the accused person;
  - (g) if the court martial convicts the accused person, the court martial shall take action under Part IV in relation to the convicted person.

(2) Where an accused person:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

196

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) refuses to plead; or
- (b) does not plead intelligibly;

the court martial shall record a plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).

- (3) Where, under paragraph (1)(a), an accused person pleads guilty to a service offence that is one (other than the first) of 2 or more charges stated in the charge sheet in the alternative, the court martial shall:
  - (a) if the Director of Military Prosecutions notifies the court martial that he or she does not object to the acceptance of the plea—accept the plea and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1); or
  - (b) in any other case—record a plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).
- (4) Where an accused person who has pleaded not guilty withdraws his or her plea and pleads guilty, the court martial shall, if the judge advocate is satisfied that the accused person understands the effect of that plea, substitute a plea of guilty for the plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).
- (4A) Nothing in subsection (1) shall be taken to require the judge advocate to give either a ruling of the kind referred to in paragraph (1)(c) or a ruling of the kind referred to in paragraph (1)(d) unless:
  - (a) the accused person has submitted that the judge advocate should give a ruling of the first-mentioned kind; or
  - (b) the interests of justice require that the judge advocate should give a ruling of the first-mentioned kind.
  - (5) A court martial, before taking action under paragraph (1)(g), shall hear evidence relevant to the determination of what action should be taken.

#### 133 Determination of questions by court martial

(1) Subject to section 134, in any proceeding before a court martial:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

197

- (a) the President shall preside; and
- (b) every question shall be determined by the members of the court martial.
- (2) Every question determined by the members of the court martial shall be decided by a majority of the votes of the members.
- (3) Subject to subsections (4) and (5), in the case of an equality of votes on any question referred to in subsection (2), the President has a casting vote.
- (4) In the case of an equality of votes on the question whether an accused person is guilty or not guilty of a service offence, the court martial shall find the accused person not guilty.
- (5) In the case of an equality of votes on the question whether an accused person, at the time of the act or omission the subject of the charge, was suffering from such unsoundness of mind as not to be responsible, in accordance with law, for that act or omission, the court martial shall find that the person was, at that time, suffering from such unsoundness of mind.
- (6) Notwithstanding anything contained in this Act, the members of a court martial:
  - (a) in determining the question whether an accused person:
    - (i) is guilty or not guilty of a service offence; or
    - (ii) at the time of the act or omission the subject of the charge, was suffering from such unsoundness of mind as not to be responsible, in accordance with law, for that act or omission; or
  - (b) in determining what action shall be taken under Part IV in relation to a convicted person;

shall sit without any other person present.

#### 134 Powers of judge advocate

(1) In proceedings before a court martial, the judge advocate shall give any ruling, and exercise any discretion, that, in accordance with the

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

198

Compilation date: 1/7/15

law in force in the Jervis Bay Territory, would be given or exercised by a judge in a trial by jury.

(2) Where, for any purpose in connection with the giving of a ruling, or the exercise of a discretion, by a judge in a trial by jury in the Jervis Bay Territory, the judge would, in accordance with the law in force in that Territory, sit in the absence of the jury, the judge advocate shall, for any purpose in connection with the giving of such a ruling, or the exercise of such a discretion, by the judge advocate, sit without the members of the court martial.

- (3) Notwithstanding subsections (1) and (2), in a proceeding before a court martial, the members of the court martial shall determine what action shall be taken under Part IV in relation to a convicted person, but the judge advocate shall give a ruling on any question of law arising in connection with the making of such a determination.
- (4) A ruling given by the judge advocate in accordance with subsection (1) or (3) and a decision made by the judge advocate under subsection 141(5) or (6) is binding on the court martial.
- (5) The judge advocate when sitting without the members of a court martial may exercise such of the powers of the court martial or the President as are necessary for the performance of his or her duties.
- (6) The powers conferred on the judge advocate by this section are in addition to any other powers conferred on the judge advocate by any other provision of this Act, the regulations or the rules of procedure.

#### 135 Trial by Defence Force magistrate

- (1) A Defence Force magistrate shall try a charge in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (a) before the Defence Force magistrate commences to hear the evidence on the charge, the Defence Force magistrate shall ask the accused person whether he or she pleads guilty or not guilty to the charge and, if the accused person pleads guilty

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

199

and the Defence Force magistrate is satisfied that the accused person understands the effect of that plea, the Defence Force magistrate shall convict the accused person;

- (b) if the accused person pleads not guilty or if the Defence Force magistrate is not satisfied that the accused person, in pleading guilty, understands the effect of that plea, the Defence Force magistrate shall record a plea of not guilty and proceed to hear the evidence on the charge;
- (c) if the Defence Force magistrate, after hearing the evidence on the charge adduced by the prosecution, rules that that evidence is insufficient to support the charge, the Defence Force magistrate shall dismiss the charge;
- (d) if the Defence Force magistrate, after hearing the evidence on the charge adduced by the prosecution, rules that that evidence is sufficient to support the charge, the Defence Force magistrate shall proceed with the trial;
- (e) if the Defence Force magistrate finds the accused person not guilty, the Defence Force magistrate shall acquit the accused person;
- (f) if the Defence Force magistrate finds the accused person guilty, the Defence Force magistrate shall convict the accused person;
- (g) if the Defence Force magistrate convicts the accused person, the Defence Force magistrate shall take action under Part IV in relation to the convicted person.
- (2) Where an accused person:
  - (a) refuses to plead; or
  - (b) does not plead intelligibly;

the Defence Force magistrate shall record a plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).

(3) Where, under paragraph (1)(a), an accused person pleads guilty to a service offence that is one (other than the first) of 2 or more charges stated in the charge sheet in the alternative, the Defence Force magistrate shall:

200

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) if the Director of Military Prosecutions notifies the Defence Force magistrate that he or she does not object to the acceptance of the plea—accept the plea and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1); or
- (b) in any other case—record a plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).
- (4) Where an accused person who has pleaded not guilty withdraws his or her plea and pleads guilty, the Defence Force magistrate shall, if the Defence Force magistrate is satisfied that the accused person understands the effect of that plea, substitute a plea of guilty for the plea of not guilty and proceed accordingly in accordance with subsection (1).
- (4A) Nothing in subsection (1) shall be taken to require the Defence Force magistrate to give either a ruling of the kind referred to in paragraph (1)(c) or a ruling of the kind referred to in paragraph (1)(d) unless:
  - (a) the accused person has submitted that the Defence Force magistrate should give a ruling of the first-mentioned kind; or
  - (b) the interests of justice require that the Defence Force magistrate should give a ruling of the first-mentioned kind.
  - (5) A Defence Force magistrate, before taking action under paragraph (1)(g), shall hear evidence relevant to the determination of what action should be taken.

# 136 Representatives of parties before court martial or Defence Force magistrate

A person shall not represent a party before a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate unless the person is:

- (a) where the trial is held in Australia—a member of the Defence Force or a legal practitioner; or
- (b) where the trial is held in a place outside Australia—a person referred to in paragraph (a) or a person qualified to practise before the courts of that place.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

201

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part VIII Procedure of service tribunalsDivision 2 Trial by court martial or Defence Force magistrate

Section 137

#### 137 Representation of accused person

- (1) The Chief of the Defence Force shall if, and to the extent that, the exigencies of service permit, cause an accused person awaiting trial by a court martial or by a Defence Force magistrate to be afforded the opportunity to be represented at the trial, and to be advised before the trial, by a legal officer.
- (2) An accused person who is advised or represented in accordance with subsection (1) shall be so advised or represented without expense to the accused person.
- (3) Nothing in this section prevents the operation of any scheme of legal aid, advice or assistance under a law of the Commonwealth or of a State or Territory.
- (4) The Chief of the Defence Force may delegate his or her powers under subsection (1) to a member of the Defence Force who holds a rank that is not lower than the naval rank of captain, or the rank of colonel or group captain.

202

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# **Division 3—General**

### Subdivision A—General provisions relating to trials

#### **138** Procedural powers

- (1) For the purposes of a proceeding before a service tribunal, the service tribunal may:
  - (a) take evidence on oath or affirmation; and
  - (b) adjourn a hearing from time to time and from place to place as appears to the tribunal to be necessary or expedient having regard to the administration of justice or the exigencies of service.
- (2) For the purposes of the hearing of a proceeding before a service tribunal, the appropriate authority may summon a person, in a manner provided for in the rules of procedure, to appear before the tribunal to give evidence and to produce such documents (if any) as are referred to in the summons.
- (3) For the purposes of the hearing of a proceeding before a service tribunal, a superior officer may order a defence member to appear before the tribunal to give evidence and to produce such documents (if any) as are referred to in the order.
- (4) A service tribunal or, if the service tribunal is a court martial, the President of the court martial:
  - (a) may require a person appearing before the tribunal to give evidence either to take an oath or to make an affirmation; and
  - (b) may administer, or cause to be administered, an oath or affirmation to a person so appearing before the tribunal.
- (5) The oath or affirmation to be taken or made by a person for the purposes of this section is an oath or affirmation that the evidence given by the person will be true.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

203

#### 139 Accused person to be present at hearing

#### General rule

- (1) Subject to subsections (2) and (5), a hearing before a service tribunal shall be held in the presence of the accused person.
- (2) If a service tribunal or, if the service tribunal is a court martial, the President of the court martial considers that, by reason of the disorderly behaviour of the accused person, it is impossible to continue the hearing in his or her presence, the tribunal or President may order that the accused person be removed from the place of hearing and be held in custody elsewhere.
- (2A) The President must not make an order under subsection (2) unless the President has first consulted the judge advocate.

*Exception—trial by summary authority* 

- (3) If:
  - (a) a charge is to be tried by a summary authority; and
  - (b) because of exceptional circumstances, the accused person is unable to attend the hearing of the charge; and
  - (c) the accused person pleads guilty to the charge in writing before the hearing;

the accused person may apply in writing to the summary authority for an order permitting the accused person not to be present at the hearing.

- (4) The summary authority may make an order permitting the accused person not to be present at the hearing if the authority:
  - (a) is satisfied that the accused person understands the effect of the plea; and
  - (b) considers that exceptional circumstances exist.
- (5) If the summary authority makes an order under subsection (4), the summary authority must proceed with the trial of the charge by considering, without holding a hearing, the documents or other

204

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

material provided to the summary authority in relation to the charge.

#### 140 Public hearings

- (1) Subject to this section, the hearing of proceedings before a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate shall be in public.
- (2) In proceedings before a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate, the President of the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate may, if the President considers it necessary in the interests of the security or defence of Australia, the proper administration of justice or public morals:
  - (a) order that some or all of the members of the public shall be excluded during the whole or a specified part of the proceedings; or
  - (b) order that no report of, or relating to, the whole or a specified part of the proceedings shall be published.
- (3) The President of a court martial shall not make an order under subsection (2) unless the President has first consulted the judge advocate.
- (4) Where proceedings before a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate are held in a secure place, the appropriate service chief shall cause such steps to be taken as will permit the public to have reasonable access, subject to an order (if any) in force under subsection (2), to the proceedings.
- (5) In subsection (4), *secure place* means a place the entry to which is controlled by guards who are constables or members of the Defence Force.

#### 141 Applications and objections

- (1) At any time before an accused person is asked to plead at a trial by a service tribunal, the accused person:
  - (a) may do any one or more of the following:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

205

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

<ul> <li>(i) apply for an adjournment on the ground that he or she has not had an adequate opportunity to prepare his or</li> </ul>
her defence or to choose a person to represent or advise the accused person;
<ul><li>(ii) apply to secure the attendance of witnesses or additional witnesses on his or her behalf;</li></ul>
<ul><li>(iii) if he or she is charged with more than one service offence, apply for each charge to be heard separately;</li></ul>
<ul><li>(iv) if he or she is charged with one or more other persons, apply to be dealt with separately on the ground that he or she would otherwise be prejudiced in his or her defence;</li></ul>
<ul><li>(v) make such other applications as he or she considers relevant in connection with the trial; and</li></ul>
(b) may enter an objection to the charge on any ground, including any of the following grounds:
<ul><li>(i) that, by virtue of section 144, he or she is not liable to be tried by the service tribunal for the service offence with which he or she has been charged;</li></ul>
(ii) that the charge was made in contravention of section 96;
<ul><li>(iii) that he or she has, in the exercise of the royal prerogative of mercy, been pardoned for the service offence with which he or she has been charged or for a civil court offence that is substantially the same offence;</li></ul>
<ul><li>(iv) that the charge does not disclose a service offence or is otherwise wrong in law;</li></ul>
(v) that the service tribunal does not have jurisdiction;
<ul><li>(vi) in the case of a trial by a summary authority—that the summary authority is not permitted to try the charge because of subsection 108A(1).</li></ul>
<ul><li>(2) At any time before a court martial is sworn or affirmed, the accused person may enter an objection to any member or reserve member of the court martial on the ground that the member:</li><li>(a) is ineligible; or</li></ul>

(b) is, or is likely to be, biased; or

206

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (c) is likely to be thought, on reasonable grounds, to be biased.
- (3) At any time before an accused person is asked to plead at a trial by a court martial, the accused person may enter an objection to the judge advocate on the ground that the judge advocate:
  - (a) is ineligible; or
  - (b) is, or is likely to be, biased; or
  - (c) is likely to be thought, on reasonable grounds, to be biased.
- (4) At any time before an accused person is asked to plead at a trial by a service tribunal, other than a court martial, the accused person may:
  - (a) enter an objection to the service tribunal on the ground that the service tribunal is ineligible; or
  - (b) except in the case of a trial by a summary authority, enter an objection to the service tribunal on the ground that the service tribunal:
    - (i) is, or is likely to be, biased; or
    - (ii) is likely to be thought, on reasonable grounds, to be biased;

but nothing in this subsection shall be taken, by implication, to authorize trial by a summary authority who:

- (c) is, or is likely to be, biased; or
- (d) is likely to be thought, on reasonable grounds, to be biased.
- (4A) For the purposes of this section, a summary authority is not to be regarded:
  - (a) as biased; or
  - (b) as likely to be biased;

in relation to the trial of an accused person merely because the summary authority is the commanding officer of the accused person.

(4B) For the purposes of this section, the circumstance that a summary authority is the commanding officer of an accused person is not, without more, a reasonable ground for thinking that, in relation to the trial of the accused person, the summary authority is biased.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

207

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 141A

- (5) Where:
  - (a) an accused person makes an application under paragraph (1)(a); and
  - (b) in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, or in any other case, the service tribunal is satisfied that the interests of justice require that the application be granted;

the service tribunal or the judge advocate must grant the application.

- (6) Where:
  - (a) an accused person enters an objection under paragraph (1)(b) or subsection (2), (3) or (4); and
  - (b) in the case of a court martial, the judge advocate of the court martial, or in any other case, the service tribunal is satisfied that the accused person has substantiated his or her objection;

the service tribunal or the judge advocate must allow the objection.

- (7) An application or objection under subsection (1), (2) or (3) with respect to a trial by a court martial may be notified to the judge advocate of the court martial at any time after the making of the order convening the court martial and, on the notification of such an application or objection, the judge advocate shall sit without the members of the court martial for a hearing of that application or objection.
- (8) Where a Defence Force magistrate or a judge advocate grants an application, or allows an objection, under this section, the Defence Force magistrate or the judge advocate may refer the charge against the accused person to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
- (9) Where a summary authority grants an application, or allows an objection, under this section, the summary authority may refer the charge against the accused person to another summary authority.

#### 141A Amendment of charges

(1) Where it appears to:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

208

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) a summary authority, before dealing with or trying a charge or at any stage of dealing with or trying a charge; or
- (b) the Director of Military Prosecutions, at any stage when a charge is before him or her under section 103; or
- (c) the judge advocate of a court martial, before the court martial tries a charge or at any stage of the trial of a charge; or
- (d) a Defence Force magistrate, before trying a charge or at any stage of trying a charge;

that, for any reason, the charge should be amended, the summary authority, Director of Military Prosecutions, judge advocate or Defence Force magistrate, as the case may be, shall make such amendment of the charge as he or she thinks necessary unless the amendment cannot be made without injustice to the accused person.

(2) In subsection (1), *amendment* includes the addition of a charge or the substitution of a charge for another charge.

#### 142 Alternative offences

- (1) For the purposes of this section:
  - (a) an offence against this Act (other than section 61) is an alternative offence in relation to another such offence if the first-mentioned offence is specified in column 2 of Schedule 6 opposite to the reference to the other offence in column 1 of that Schedule; and
  - (b) an offence against section 11.1 of the *Criminal Code*, being a service offence that is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence against this Act (other than section 61) or the regulations is an alternative offence in relation to that offence against this Act or the regulations; and
  - (ba) an offence against section 61 that is based on an ancillary Territory offence against section 11.1 of the *Criminal Code*, or section 44 of the *Criminal Code 2002* of the Australian Capital Territory, in relation to another Territory offence (the *first Territory offence*), is an alternative offence in relation to

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

209

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

another offence against section 61 that is based on the first Territory offence; and

- (c) an offence against section 61 is an alternative offence in relation to another such offence if the relevant Territory offence in relation to the first-mentioned offence is an alternative offence in relation to the relevant Territory offence in relation to the other offence against section 61; and
- (d) a Territory offence is an alternative offence in relation to another Territory offence if a court exercising jurisdiction in or in relation to the Jervis Bay Territory could, in a trial of a person on a charge of the other Territory offence, convict the person of the first-mentioned Territory offence.
- (2) Where a service tribunal acquits a person of a service offence but is satisfied beyond reasonable doubt of facts that prove that the person is guilty of another service offence that is an alternative offence in relation to the offence of which the person has been acquitted, the service tribunal may convict the person of that other offence.
- (3) Where:
  - (a) a person is charged with a service offence;
  - (b) the person pleads not guilty to the charge but guilty to another service offence that is an alternative offence in relation to the first-mentioned service offence; and
  - (c) the prosecution consents to the acceptance of the last-mentioned plea;

the trial shall proceed as if the person:

- (d) had been charged with the other service offence;
- (e) had pleaded guilty to a charge of the other service offence; and
- (f) had not been charged with the first-mentioned offence.

210

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### 143 Condonation no bar to proceedings

Proceedings under this Act for a service offence shall not be barred on the ground of condonation of the offence.

#### 144 Previous acquittal or conviction

- (1) Where a person has been acquitted or convicted of a service offence, the person is not liable to be tried by a service tribunal for the same offence or for an offence that is substantially the same offence.
- (2) Where, under section 77, a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate has taken a service offence into consideration in relation to a convicted person, the person is not liable to be tried by a service tribunal for the same offence or for an offence that is substantially the same offence.
- (3) Where:
  - (a) a person has been acquitted or convicted by a civil court of a civil court offence; or
  - (b) a person has been acquitted or convicted by an overseas court of an overseas offence;

the person is not liable to be tried by a service tribunal for a service offence that is substantially the same offence.

- (3A) If a defence member has been dealt with by a discipline officer under Part IXA in respect of an act or omission constituting a disciplinary infringement for the purposes of that Part, the member is not liable to be tried by a service tribunal for a service offence arising out of the same act or omission.
- (3B) For the purpose of subsection (3A), the exercise by a discipline officer of the power conferred by subsection 169F(3) does not constitute dealing with a defence member under Part IXA.
  - (4) For the purposes of this section:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

211

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) the dismissal of a charge under section 130, 132 or 135 shall be deemed to be an acquittal of the service offence the subject of the charge;
- (c) a direction under section 103, 110 or 111 that a charge be not proceeded with shall be deemed not to be an acquittal of the service offence the subject of the charge; and
- (d) the dismissal of a charge of a civil court offence against a person, or the discharge of a person in proceedings on a charge of a civil court offence, by a civil court, under section 19B of the *Crimes Act 1914* or any corresponding provision of a law of a State or Territory, shall be deemed to be an acquittal of the offence.

#### 145 Unsoundness of mind

- (1) Where a summary authority considers that an accused person, by reason of mental impairment, may not be able to understand the proceedings against him or her and accordingly may be unfit to stand trial, the authority shall refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
- (2) Where a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate is satisfied that an accused person, by reason of mental impairment, is not able to understand the proceedings against him or her and accordingly is unfit to stand trial, the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate shall so find and shall direct that the person be kept in strict custody until the pleasure of the Governor-General is known.
- (3) Where, in a trial of a charge by a summary authority of an accused person, evidence is adduced that shows, or tends to show, that the accused person, at the time of the act or omission the subject of the charge, was suffering from such mental impairment as not to be responsible, in accordance with law, for that act or omission, the authority shall refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions.
- (4) Where, in a trial of a charge by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate, the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate finds that the accused person, at the time of the act or omission the

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

212

Compilation date: 1/7/15

subject of the charge, was suffering from such mental impairment as not to be responsible, in accordance with law, for that act or omission, the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate shall find the accused person not guilty on the ground of mental impairment and shall acquit the person of the charge on the ground of mental impairment.

(5) Where an accused person is acquitted by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate of a charge on the ground of mental impairment, the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate shall record the ground of the acquittal and shall direct that the accused person be kept in strict custody until the pleasure of the Governor-General is known.

#### 145A Notice of alibi

- (1) Where the Registrar:
  - (a) convenes a court martial to try a charge; or
  - (b) refers a charge to a Defence Force magistrate for trial;
  - the Registrar must:
    - (c) inform the accused person of the requirements of subsections (2), (3) and (5); and
    - (d) give a copy of this section to the accused person.
- (2) In a trial of a charge by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the accused person shall not, without the leave of the judge advocate of the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate, as the case requires, adduce evidence in support of an alibi or assert in any statement made by him or her otherwise than on oath or affirmation that he or she has an alibi unless, before the end of the period of 14 days commencing on the day of the making of the order convening the court martial or the referring of the charge to the Defence Force magistrate, as the case requires, he or she gives notice of particulars of the alibi.
- (3) In a trial of a charge by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate, the accused person shall not, without the leave of the judge advocate of the court martial or the Defence Force

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

213

#### Section 145A

magistrate, as the case requires, call a person to give evidence in support of an alibi unless:

- (a) the notice given under subsection (2) includes the name and address of the person or, if the name or address of the person is not known to the accused person at the time he or she gives the notice, all information then in his or her possession that may be of material assistance in ascertaining the identity of, or in locating, the person;
- (b) if the name or address of the person is not included in the notice—the judge advocate of the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate, as the case may be, is satisfied that, before giving notice, the accused person took, and, after giving the notice, the accused person continued to take, all reasonable steps to ascertain the name and address of the person;
- (c) if the name or address of the person is not included in the notice, but the accused person subsequently ascertains the name or address of the person or receives information that may be of material assistance in ascertaining the identity of, or in locating, the person—the accused person forthwith gives notice of the name, address or other information, as the case may be; and
- (d) if the accused person is notified by or on behalf of the prosecution that the person has not been found by the name, or at the address, given by the accused person—the accused person forthwith gives notice of all information that is then in his or her possession that may be of material assistance in ascertaining the identity of, or in locating, the person and, if the accused person subsequently receives any such information, the accused person forthwith gives notice of the information.
- (4) Evidence to disprove an alibi may, subject to any direction by the judge advocate of a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate, be adduced before or after evidence is adduced in respect of the alibi.
- (5) A notice under this section shall be given in writing to the Director of Military Prosecutions and the Registrar.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

214

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(6) In this section, *evidence in support of an alibi* means evidence tending to show that by reason only of the presence of the accused person at a particular place, or in a particular area, at a particular time the accused person was not, or was unlikely to have been, at the place where the service offence is alleged to have been committed at the time of the alleged commission of the service offence.

#### 146 Rules of evidence

- (1) Subject to regulations in force under subsection (2), the rules of evidence in force in the Jervis Bay Territory apply to a trial by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate as if:
  - (a) the court martial or Defence Force magistrate were a court exercising jurisdiction in or in relation to that Territory; and
  - (b) the trial were a criminal proceeding in such a court.
- (2) The regulations may make rules of evidence to be applied in relation to trials by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate that are in addition to or in substitution for, or that modify, the rules of evidence that, apart from the regulations, would apply in relation to such trials by virtue of subsection (1).

#### 146A Evidence etc. in proceedings before a summary authority

- This section applies to proceedings before a summary authority (including proceedings for the purpose referred to in subsection 111A(1)).
- (2) The summary authority:
  - (a) must comply with:
    - (i) the rules of natural justice; and
    - (ii) the Summary Authority Rules; and
  - (b) consistently with those rules:
    - (i) must act with as little legal formality or legal technicality as possible, while ensuring fairness; and
    - (ii) is, subject to this Act, not bound by the rules of evidence (whether statutory or common law), but must

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

215

comply with the basic principles of those rules relating to relevance, reliability, weight and probative value; and

- (iii) may admit any documents or call any witnesses that the summary authority considers to be of assistance and relevance; and
- (iv) may give such weight as the summary authority considers appropriate to any evidence admitted under subparagraph (iii), having regard to the importance of the evidence in the proceedings and its probative value.
- Note: The Summary Authority Rules may make provision in relation to the giving of testimony and other evidence: see paragraph 149(aa).
- (3) Nothing in this section allows a person to be compelled to testify against himself or herself, or to give particular evidence, in proceedings before a summary authority, if doing so might tend to incriminate the person or expose the person to a penalty.
- (4) This section does not affect the law relating to legal professional privilege.

#### 147 Judicial notice of service matters

- (1) In addition to the matters of which judicial notice may be taken by a court under the rules of evidence referred to in section 146, a court martial or the Defence Force magistrate shall take judicial notice of all matters within the general service knowledge of the tribunal or of its members.
- (2) In proceedings before a summary authority, the summary authority must take judicial notice of all matters within the general service knowledge of the summary authority.

#### 148 Record of proceedings to be kept

(1) A service tribunal shall keep a record of its proceedings and shall include in that record such particulars as are provided for by the rules of procedure.

216

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(2) The President of a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate may order that the whole or a specified part of a record under subsection (1) that relates to proceedings before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate is not to be published if the court martial or Defence Force magistrate considers that such a publication would be inappropriate, taking account of the interests of the security or defence of Australia, the proper administration of justice, public morals or any other matter it considers relevant.

### Subdivision B—Use of video links and audio links by courts martial and Defence Force Magistrates

#### 148A Testimony by video link or audio link

- (1) The President of a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate may, for the purposes of proceedings before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate, direct or allow testimony to be given by video link or audio link.
- (2) The testimony must be given on oath or affirmation unless:
  - (a) the person giving the testimony is in a foreign country; and (b) either:
  - (b) either:
    - (i) the law in force in that country does not permit the person to give testimony on oath or affirmation for the purposes of the proceedings; or
    - (ii) the law in force in that country would make it inconvenient for the person to give testimony on oath or affirmation for the purposes of the proceedings; and
  - (c) the President or Defence Force magistrate is satisfied that it is appropriate for the testimony to be given otherwise than on oath or affirmation.
- (3) If the testimony is given otherwise than on oath or affirmation, the court martial or Defence Force magistrate is to give the testimony such weight as the court martial or Defence Force magistrate thinks fit in the circumstances.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

217

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 148B

- (4) The power conferred on the President of a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate by subsection (1) may be exercised:
  - (a) on the application of the accused person or the Director of Military Prosecutions; or
  - (b) on the initiative of the President of the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate.
- (5) This section applies whether the person giving testimony is in or outside Australia, but does not apply if the person giving testimony is in New Zealand.
  - Note: See Part 6 of the Trans-Tasman Proceedings Act 2010.

# 148B Appearance of persons or submissions made by video link or audio link

- (1) The President of a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate may, for the purposes of proceedings before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate, direct or allow a person:
  - (a) to appear before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; or
  - (b) to make a submission to the court martial or Defence Force magistrate;

by way of video link or audio link.

- (2) The power conferred by subsection (1) may be exercised:
  - (a) on the application of the accused person or the Director of Military Prosecutions; or
  - (b) on the initiative of the President or Defence Force magistrate.
- (3) This section applies whether the person appearing is in or outside Australia, but does not apply if the person appearing is in New Zealand.

218

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Note: See Part 6 of the Trans-Tasman Proceedings Act 2010.

#### 148C Conditions for use of video links and audio links

#### Video link

- The President of a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate must not exercise the power conferred by subsection 148A(1) or 148B(1) in relation to a video link unless the President or Defence Force magistrate is satisfied that the following conditions are met in relation to the video link:
  - (a) the courtroom or other place where the court martial or Defence Force magistrate is sitting is equipped with facilities (for example, television monitors) that enable all eligible persons present in that courtroom or place to see and hear the person (the *remote person*) who is:
    - (i) giving the testimony; or
    - (ii) appearing; or
    - (iii) making the submission;
    - by way of the video link;
  - (b) the place at which the remote person is located is equipped with facilities (for example, television monitors) that enable all eligible persons present in that place to see and hear each eligible person who is present in the courtroom or other place where the court martial or Defence Force magistrate is sitting;
  - (c) such other conditions (if any) as are prescribed by the Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules in relation to the video link;
  - (d) such other conditions (if any) as are imposed by the court martial or Defence Force magistrate.
- (2) The conditions that may be prescribed by the Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules in accordance with paragraph (1)(c) include conditions relating to:
  - (a) the form of the video link; and
  - (b) the equipment, or class of equipment, used to establish the link; and
  - (c) the layout of cameras; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

219

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 148C

- (d) the standard of transmission; and
- (e) the speed of transmission; and
- (f) the quality of communication.

#### Audio link

- (3) The President of a court martial or the Defence Force magistrate must not exercise the power conferred by subsection 148A(1) or 148B(1) in relation to an audio link unless the President or Defence Force magistrate is satisfied that the following conditions are met in relation to the audio link:
  - (a) the courtroom or other place where the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate is sitting is equipped with facilities (for example, loudspeakers) that enable all eligible persons present in that courtroom or place to hear the person (the *remote person*) who is:
    - (i) giving the testimony; or
    - (ii) appearing; or
    - (iii) making the submission;

by way of the audio link;

- (b) the place at which the remote person is located is equipped with facilities (for example, loudspeakers) that enable all eligible persons present in that place to hear each eligible person who is present in the courtroom or other place where the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate is sitting;
- (c) such other conditions (if any) as are prescribed by the Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules in relation to the audio link;
- (d) such other conditions (if any) as are imposed by the court martial or Defence Force magistrate.
- (4) The conditions that may be prescribed by the Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules in accordance with paragraph (3)(c) include conditions relating to:
  - (a) the form of the audio link; and
  - (b) the equipment, or class of equipment, used to establish the audio link; and

220	
-----	--

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (c) the standard of transmission; and
- (d) the speed of transmission; and
- (e) the quality of communication.

#### Eligible persons

(5) For the purposes of the application of this section to particular proceedings, *eligible persons* are such persons as the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate conducting the proceedings considers should be treated as eligible persons for the purposes of the proceedings.

#### 148D Putting documents to a person by video link or audio link

If, in the course of an examination or appearance of a person by video link or audio link in accordance with this Subdivision, it is necessary to put a document to the person, the President or Defence Force magistrate may direct or allow the document to be put to the person:

- (a) if the document is physically present in the courtroom or other place where the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate is sitting:
  - (i) by causing a copy of the document to be transmitted to the place where the person is located; and
  - (ii) by causing the transmitted copy to be put to the person; or
- (b) if the document is physically present in the place where the person is located:
  - (i) by causing the document to be put to the person; and
  - (ii) by causing a copy of the document to be transmitted to the courtroom or other place where the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate is sitting.

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

221

#### Section 148E

#### 148E Administration of oaths and affirmations

An oath to be sworn, or an affirmation to be made, by a person (the *remote person*) who is to give testimony by video link or audio link in accordance with this Subdivision may be administered:

- (a) by means of the video link or audio link, as the case may be, in a way that, as nearly as practicable, corresponds to the way in which the oath or affirmation would be administered if the remote person were to give testimony in the courtroom or other place where the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate is sitting; or
- (b) if the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate allows another person who is present at the place where the remote person is located to administer the oath or affirmation—by that other person.

#### **148EA** Powers conferred on President

A President must seek the advice of a judge advocate before exercising a power conferred upon the President by this Subdivision.

#### 148F New Zealand proceedings

This Subdivision does not affect the operation of the *Trans-Tasman Proceedings Act 2010*.

#### Subdivision C—Rules of procedure for service tribunals

#### 149 The Summary Authority Rules

The Judge Advocate General may, by legislative instrument, make rules, to be known as the Summary Authority Rules, providing for the practice and procedure to be followed by summary authorities and, in particular, providing for:

- (a) the attendance and compellability of witnesses; and
- (aa) the giving of testimony and other evidence; and
- (b) the production of documents; and

222

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (c) the administration of oaths and affirmations; and
- (d) the forms to be used in relation to proceedings before a summary authority; and
- (e) the service of any process of a summary authority; and
- (f) charge sheets in proceedings before a summary authority; and
- (g) the manner and form of charges brought before a summary authority; and
- (h) the recording of proceedings of a summary authority; and
- (i) the reopening of proceedings of a summary authority on request by a reviewing authority.

#### 149A The Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules

The Judge Advocate General may, by legislative instrument, make rules, to be known as the Court Martial and Defence Force Magistrate Rules, providing for:

- (a) the practice and procedure to be followed by the court martial or Defence Force magistrate and, in particular, providing for:
  - (i) pre-trial hearings and directions; and
  - (ii) the attendance of witnesses; and
  - (iv) the giving of testimony and other evidence; and
  - (v) the production of documents; and
  - (vi) the administration of oaths and affirmations; and
  - (vii) the forms to be used in relation to proceedings before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and
  - (viii) the service of any process of the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and
  - (ix) charge sheets in proceedings before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and
  - (x) the manner and form of charges brought before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and
  - (xi) the recording of proceedings of the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

223

Section 149A

- (xii) the duties of the Registrar in respect of the practice and procedure of the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and
- (xiii) the maintenance of the customs and traditions of the Defence Force in proceedings before the court martial or Defence Force magistrate; and
- (c) any matter required or permitted by this Act to be prescribed by the Rules.

224

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Part VIIIA—Review of proceedings of service tribunal

## **Division 1—Appointment of reviewing authorities**

#### 150 Appointment of reviewing authorities

The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief may, by instrument in writing, appoint an officer, or each officer included in a class of officers, to be a reviewing authority for the purpose of reviewing proceedings of service tribunals (whether all service tribunals or service tribunals of a specified kind) and exercising any other powers and functions that are conferred on reviewing authorities by this Act or the regulations.

#### 150A Meaning of competent reviewing authority

A reviewing authority is a *competent reviewing authority* for the purposes of reviewing the proceedings of a service tribunal that relate to a particular charge only if the reviewing authority did not exercise any of the powers or perform any of the functions of a superior authority in relation to the charge.

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

225

Part VIIIA Review of proceedings of service tribunalDivision 2 Automatic review by reviewing authority

Section 152

## Division 2—Automatic review by reviewing authority

#### 152 Automatic review by reviewing authority

- As soon as practicable after a service tribunal convicts a person of a service offence or gives a direction in relation to a person under subsection 145(2) or (5), the service tribunal shall transmit the record of the proceedings to a competent reviewing authority.
- (2) A reviewing authority shall, as soon as practicable after receiving a record of proceedings under subsection (1), review the proceedings in accordance with this Part.
- (3) After reviewing the proceedings, the reviewing authority must give the person who was convicted of the service offence, or who was the person in relation to whom a direction under subsection 145(2) or (5) was given, and the service tribunal, written notice of the results of the review.
- (4) The reviewing authority must complete the review:
  - (a) within 30 days after receiving the record referred to in subsection (1); or
  - (b) if this is not possible due to the exigencies of service—as soon as practicable after the end of that period.

#### 153 Review on petition to reviewing authority

- Where a service tribunal convicts a person of a service offence or gives a direction in relation to a person under subsection 145(2) or (5), the person may lodge with a competent reviewing authority a petition for a review of the proceedings concerned.
- (1A) The person must lodge the petition within 30 days after the person is given notice of the results of the review under subsection 152(3) unless the reviewing authority extends the period during which the petition may be lodged.

226

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (1B) If the reviewing authority extends the period during which the petition may be lodged, the petition must be lodged within that extended period.
  - (2) Where:
    - (a) a person appeals, or applies for leave to appeal, to the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal; and
    - (b) the Tribunal dismisses the appeal or the application for leave to appeal;

the person may, within 60 days after that dismissal or such further period as a competent reviewing authority allows, lodge with the reviewing authority a petition for a review of the proceedings of the service tribunal the subject of that appeal or application for leave to appeal.

- (3) A petition under subsection (1) or (2) shall set out the grounds on which the petitioner relies for the exercise of the power of review in accordance with this Part.
- (4) On receipt of a petition under subsection (1) or (2), a reviewing authority shall, as soon as practicable and, in any event, within 30 days after the receipt:
  - (a) review the proceedings in accordance with this Part having regard to the grounds set out in the petition; and
  - (b) notify the petitioner, in writing, of the result of that review.
- (5) Notwithstanding anything in subsection (4), a reviewing authority shall not, in a review of proceedings referred to in subsection (2), exercise any of his or her powers under Division 3 or 4 other than his or her powers under section 162.

#### 154 Report to be obtained before commencement of review

- (1) A reviewing authority shall not commence a review without first obtaining a report on the proceedings from:
  - (a) in the case of a conviction, or a direction given under subsection 145(2) or (5), by a court martial or Defence Force magistrate—a legal officer appointed, by instrument in

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

227

writing, for the purposes of this section by the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief on the recommendation of the Judge Advocate General; or

- (b) in any other case—a legal officer.
- (1A) An appointment under paragraph (1)(a) is for the period, not exceeding 3 years, specified in the instrument of appointment.
- (1B) A legal officer appointed under paragraph (1)(a) may be reappointed for a further period or periods.
  - (2) Subject to subsection (4), a reviewing authority, in making a review, is bound by any opinion on a question of law set out in a report obtained under subsection (1).
  - (3) A reviewing authority may refer a report obtained under subsection (1) to the Judge Advocate General or, if the Judge Advocate General so directs, to a Deputy Judge Advocate General.
  - (4) On a reference under subsection (3) of a report, the Judge Advocate General or the Deputy Judge Advocate General may dissent from any opinion on a question of law set out in the report and, if he or she does so, he or she shall furnish to the reviewing authority, in writing, his or her own opinion on that question, which opinion is binding on the reviewing authority.

#### 155 Further review

- (1) A review by a reviewing authority does not prevent a further review of the proceedings concerned by the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief if it appears to the Chief of the Defence Force or the service chief that there are sufficient grounds for a further review.
- (2) Subject to subsection (3), the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief shall conduct a further review under subsection (1) in accordance with this Part and, for that purpose, the Chief of the Defence Force or the service chief shall be deemed to be a reviewing authority.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

228

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief shall not commence a review without first obtaining a report on the proceedings from the Judge Advocate General or, if the Judge Advocate General so directs, from a Deputy Judge Advocate General.
- (4) The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief, in making a review, is bound by any opinion on a question of law set out in a report obtained under subsection (3).

#### 156 Effect on reviews of appeals to Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal

- (1) Subject to subsection (2), where, at any time before or after a reviewing authority commences to review proceedings of a service tribunal that have resulted in a conviction or a prescribed acquittal, the convicted person or the prescribed acquitted person, as the case may be, lodges an appeal, or an application for leave to appeal, to the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal, the reviewing authority shall not exercise any of his or her powers under Division 3 or 4 in relation to that review.
- (2) Where the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal dismisses the appeal, or the application for leave to appeal, the reviewing authority may proceed with a review, not being a review under section 153, but shall not exercise any of his or her powers under Division 3 or 4 other than his or her powers under section 162.
- (3) In this section, *prescribed acquitted person* means a person who has been acquitted of a service offence by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate on the ground of unsoundness of mind.

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

229

# Division 3—Action on review of proceedings that have resulted in a conviction

#### **157** Interpretation

In this Division, *review* means a review under this Part of proceedings of a service tribunal that have resulted in a conviction.

#### 158 Quashing of conviction etc.

- (1) Subject to subsection (5), where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority:
  - (a) that the conviction is unreasonable, or cannot be supported, having regard to the evidence;
  - (b) that, as a result of a wrong decision on a question of law, or of mixed law and fact, the conviction was wrong in law and that a substantial miscarriage of justice has occurred;
  - (c) that there was a material irregularity in the course of the proceedings and that a substantial miscarriage of justice has occurred; or
  - (d) that, in all the circumstances of the case, the conviction is unsafe or unsatisfactory;

the reviewing authority shall quash the conviction.

- (2) Subject to subsection (5), where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that there is evidence that:
  - (a) was not reasonably available during the proceedings;
  - (b) is likely to be credible; and
  - (c) would have been admissible in the proceedings;

the reviewing authority shall receive and consider that evidence and, if the reviewing authority considers that the conviction cannot be supported having regard to that evidence, the reviewing authority shall quash the conviction.

(3) Subject to subsection (5), where in a review the reviewing authority is satisfied that, at the time of the act or omission the

230

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982 Compilation date: 1/7/15

subject of the charge, the convicted person was suffering from such unsoundness of mind as not to be responsible, in accordance with law, for that act or omission, the reviewing authority shall:

- (a) quash the conviction;
- (b) substitute for the conviction so quashed an acquittal on the ground of unsoundness of mind; and
- (c) direct that the person be kept in strict custody until the pleasure of the Governor-General is known.
- (4) Where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that the court martial or the Defence Force magistrate should have found that the convicted person, by reason of unsoundness of mind, was not able to understand the proceedings against him or her and accordingly was unfit to stand trial, the reviewing authority shall quash the conviction and direct that the person be kept in strict custody until the pleasure of the Governor-General is known.
- (5) A reviewing authority shall not quash a conviction under subsection (3) or (4) if there are grounds for quashing the conviction under subsection (1) or (2).

#### 159 Person deemed to have been acquitted

For the purposes of this Act, where a reviewing authority quashes a conviction of a person of a service offence and does not order a new trial of the person for the offence, the person shall be deemed to have been acquitted of the offence.

#### 160 New trial

- (1) Where in a review the reviewing authority:
  - (a) quashes a conviction that was recorded within the preceding 6 months; and
  - (b) considers that, in the interests of justice, the person who was convicted should be tried again for the service offence of which the person was convicted;

the reviewing authority may order a new trial of the person for that offence.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

231

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (2) An order under subsection (1) for the new trial of a person lapses unless the new trial commences within a period of 6 months commencing on the day on which the order is made.
- (3) Where a reviewing authority makes an order under subsection (1) for a new trial of a person, the reviewing authority may make such further orders for the custody of the person pending the new trial as the authority thinks appropriate.

#### 161 Substitution of conviction of alternative offence

- (1) Where in a review the reviewing authority quashes the conviction of a person of a service offence (in this section referred to as *the original offence*) but considers:
  - (a) that the service tribunal could in the proceedings have found the person guilty of another offence, being:
    - (i) a service offence that is an alternative offence, within the meaning of section 142, in relation to the original offence; or
    - (ii) a service offence with which the person was charged in the alternative and in respect of which the service tribunal did not record a finding; and
  - (b) that the service tribunal, by reason of the finding of the service tribunal finding that the person was guilty of the original offence, must have been satisfied beyond reasonable doubt of facts that prove that the person was guilty of the other offence;

the reviewing authority may substitute for the conviction of the original offence a conviction of the other offence.

(2) Where under subsection (1) a reviewing authority substitutes for the conviction of the original offence a conviction of another service offence, the reviewing authority may take such action in relation to the convicted person as could have been taken under Part IV by the service tribunal that convicted the convicted person of the original offence if that service tribunal had convicted him or her of that other service offence, but the reviewing authority:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

232

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) shall not impose a punishment for that other service offence or make a reparation order with respect to that other service offence unless a punishment was imposed for the original offence or a reparation order was made with respect to the original offence, as the case may be; and
- (b) shall not impose a punishment for that other service offence that is more severe than the punishment that was imposed for the original offence and shall not make a reparation order with respect to that other service offence that is for an amount that exceeds the amount of the reparation order that was made with respect to the original offence.

#### 162 Review of action under Part IV

- (1) Where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that the action taken by a service tribunal under Part IV (whether by the imposition of a punishment or the making of an order or both) in relation to a convicted person:
  - (a) is wrong in law; or
  - (b) is excessive;

the reviewing authority shall quash the punishment or revoke the order or both quash the punishment and revoke the order, as the case may be.

- (2) Where:
  - (a) a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate has taken a service offence into consideration in relation to a convicted person under section 77 and the conviction of the convicted person is quashed; or
  - (b) a reviewing authority considers that a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate, in purporting to take a service offence into consideration in relation to a convicted person under section 77, exceeded the powers conferred by that section;

the reviewing authority shall annul the taking into consideration of that service offence and, thereupon, that service offence shall be

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

233

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

deemed not to have been taken into consideration by the court martial or Defence Force magistrate.

- (3) Where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that a summary authority has imposed an elective punishment on a convicted person otherwise than in accordance with section 111B or 131, the reviewing authority shall quash the punishment.
- (5) Where a reviewing authority quashes a punishment or revokes an order under subsection (1) or (3) in relation to a convicted person, the reviewing authority may take such action in relation to the convicted person as could have been taken under Part IV by the service tribunal that convicted the convicted person of the service offence of which he or she was convicted, but the reviewing authority shall not:
  - (a) impose a punishment that is more severe than the punishment that was imposed by the service tribunal;
  - (b) if the punishment imposed by the service tribunal was a custodial punishment—impose a punishment other than a custodial punishment;
  - (c) if the punishment imposed by the service tribunal was not a custodial punishment—impose a custodial punishment; or
  - (d) if the service tribunal made a reparation order—make a reparation order for an amount that exceeds the amount of the reparation order that was made by the service tribunal.
- (6) Where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that a service tribunal has imposed a punishment of imprisonment on a convicted person and has not fixed a non-parole period during which the person is not to be eligible to be released on parole under the provisions of the *Crimes Act 1914* in their application, by virtue of subsection 72(1) of this Act, to the service tribunal, the reviewing authority may fix such a non-parole period.
- (7) Section 72 applies in relation to the fixing of a non-parole period under subsection (6) as if the reviewing authority were the service tribunal concerned.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

234

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (8) Where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that a service tribunal that has imposed a punishment of detention on a convicted person should have made an order under subsection 78(1) suspending that punishment, the reviewing authority may, if he or she thinks fit, make an order suspending that punishment or such part of that punishment as has not been served.
- (9) Where a reviewing authority makes an order suspending a punishment of detention or such part of a punishment of detention as has not been served, the punishment, or that part of the punishment, does not begin, and shall not be put into execution, while the suspension is in force.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

235

**Part VIIIA** Review of proceedings of service tribunal **Division 4** Action on review of proceedings that have resulted in an acquittal on the ground of unsoundness of mind

Section 163

# Division 4—Action on review of proceedings that have resulted in an acquittal on the ground of unsoundness of mind

#### **163 Interpretation**

In this Division, *review* means a review under this Part of proceedings before a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate that have resulted in a prescribed acquittal.

#### 164 Quashing of prescribed acquittal etc.

- (1) Subject to subsection (4), where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority:
  - (a) that the prescribed acquittal is unreasonable, or cannot be supported, having regard to the evidence;
  - (b) that, as a result of a wrong decision on a question of law, or of mixed law and fact, the prescribed acquittal was wrong in law and that a substantial miscarriage of justice has occurred;
  - (c) that there was a material irregularity in the course of the proceedings and that a substantial miscarriage of justice has occurred; or
  - (d) that, in all the circumstances of the case, the prescribed acquittal is unsafe or unsatisfactory;

the reviewing authority shall quash the prescribed acquittal.

- (2) Subject to subsection (4), where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that there is evidence that:
  - (a) was not reasonably available during the proceedings;
  - (b) is likely to be credible; and
  - (c) would have been admissible in the proceedings;

the reviewing authority shall receive and consider that evidence and, if the reviewing authority considers that the prescribed acquittal cannot be supported having regard to that evidence, the reviewing authority shall quash the prescribed acquittal.

236

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## Section 165

- (3) Where in a review it appears to the reviewing authority that the service tribunal should have found that the person, by reason of unsoundness of mind, was unable to understand the proceedings against him or her and accordingly was unfit to stand trial, the reviewing authority shall quash the prescribed acquittal and direct that the person be kept in strict custody until the pleasure of the Governor-General is known.
- (4) A reviewing authority shall not quash a prescribed acquittal under subsection (1) or (2) if there are grounds for quashing the prescribed acquittal under subsection (3).

## 165 Person deemed to have been acquitted

For the purposes of this Act, where a reviewing authority quashes a prescribed acquittal of a person of a service offence and does not give a direction under subsection 164(3) with respect to the person or order a new trial of the person for the offence, the person shall be deemed to have been acquitted of the offence without qualification.

## 166 New trial

- (1) Where in a review the reviewing authority:
  - (a) quashes a prescribed acquittal that was recorded within the preceding 6 months; and
  - (b) considers that, in the interests of justice, the person who was acquitted should be tried again for the service offence of which the person was acquitted;

the reviewing authority may order a new trial of the person for that offence.

- (2) An order under subsection (1) lapses unless the new trial commences within a period of 6 months commencing on the day on which the order is made.
- (3) Where a reviewing authority makes an order under subsection (1) for a new trial of a person, the reviewing authority may make such

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

237

**Part VIIIA** Review of proceedings of service tribunal **Division 4** Action on review of proceedings that have resulted in an acquittal on the ground of unsoundness of mind

## Section 166

further orders for the custody of the person pending the new trial as the authority thinks appropriate.

238

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## Section 167

## Division 5—Action on review of certain punishments and orders that are subject to approval by reviewing authority

## **167** Interpretation

In this Division, *review* means a review of a punishment specified in section 172 or of an order specified in that section.

## 168 Approved punishment or order to take effect as determined

Where in a review the reviewing authority approves a punishment or an order, the reviewing authority shall determine when the punishment or order is to take effect.

## 169 Punishments or orders not approved to be quashed or revoked

- (1) Where in a review the reviewing authority does not approve a punishment or an order, the reviewing authority shall quash the punishment or revoke the order, as the case may be.
- (2) Where a reviewing authority quashes a punishment or revokes an order under subsection (1) in relation to a convicted person, the reviewing authority may take such action in relation to the convicted person as could have been taken under Part IV by the service tribunal that convicted the convicted person of the service offence of which he or she was convicted, but the reviewing authority shall not:
  - (a) impose a punishment that is more severe than the punishment that was imposed by the service tribunal;
  - (b) if the punishment imposed by the service tribunal was a custodial punishment—impose a punishment other than a custodial punishment;
  - (c) if the punishment imposed by the service tribunal was not a custodial punishment—impose a custodial punishment; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

239

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part VIIIA Review of proceedings of service tribunalDivision 5 Action on review of certain punishments and orders that are subject to approval by reviewing authority

Section 169

(d) if the service tribunal made a reparation order—make a reparation order for an amount that exceeds the amount of the reparation order that was made by the service tribunal.

240

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

# Part IXA—Special procedures relating to certain minor disciplinary infringements

## **169A Definitions**

In this Part:

*disciplinary infringement* means an act or omission that constitutes:

- (a) an offence against section 23, 27 or 29, subsection 32(1), section 35 or section 60; or
- (b) an offence against section 24 in relation to an absence without leave for a period not exceeding 3 hours.

*discipline officer* means a discipline officer appointed under section 169B.

## junior officer means:

- (a) in the Navy—an officer who holds a rank of or below the rank of lieutenant (other than a person who holds the rank of midshipman); or
- (b) in the Army—an officer who holds a rank of or below the rank of captain (other than a person who holds the rank of officer cadet); or
- (c) in the Air Force—an officer who holds a rank of or below the rank of flight lieutenant (other than a person who holds the rank of officer cadet).

## officer cadet means a defence member who holds:

- (a) in the Navy—the rank of midshipman; or
- (b) in the Army or the Air Force—the rank of officer cadet.

## prescribed defence member means:

(a) in the Navy—a member of the Defence Force who holds a rank of or below the rank of lieutenant; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

241

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 169B

- (b) in the Army—a member of the Defence Force who holds a rank of or below the rank of captain; or
- (c) in the Air Force—a member of the Defence Force who holds a rank of or below the rank of flight lieutenant;

but does not include a defence member covered by a determination in force under section 169BA.

*relevant discipline officer*, in relation to a prescribed defence member, has the meaning given by section 169BB.

*relevant officer* means a member of the Defence Force who holds a rank of non-commissioned officer or a higher rank.

## **169B** Appointment of discipline officers

A commanding officer may, in writing, appoint any of the following to be discipline officers:

- (a) officers;
- (b) warrant officers;
- (c) sailors holding the rank of chief petty officer;
- (d) airmen holding the rank of flight sergeant.

## 169BA Service chief may exempt certain defence members

- A service chief may determine, in writing, that a specified warrant officer, or a warrant officer included in a specified class of warrant officers, is not a *prescribed defence member* for the purposes of this Part.
- (2) A determination under subsection (1) is not a legislative instrument.
- (3) A service chief may determine, in writing, that any of the following is not a *prescribed defence member* for the purposes of this Part:
  - (a) a specified sailor holding the rank of chief petty officer;
  - (b) a sailor included in a specified class of sailors holding the rank of chief petty officer;

242

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (c) a specified airman holding the rank of flight sergeant;
- (d) an airman included in a specified class of airmen holding the rank of flight sergeant.
- (4) A determination under subsection (3) is not a legislative instrument.

## **169BB** Relevant discipline officers

The following table sets out who is a *relevant discipline officer* in relation to a prescribed defence member.

Item	Prescribed defence member	Relevant discipline officer
1	Junior officer	Discipline officer who is at least one rank senior to the prescribed defence member
2	Officer cadet	Any discipline officer
3	Warrant officer Non-commissioned officer	Discipline officer who is at least 2 ranks senior to the prescribed defence member
4	Member below non-commissioned rank	Discipline officer who is at least 2 ranks senior to the prescribed defence member

## **169C** Jurisdiction of discipline officer

A relevant discipline officer, in relation to a prescribed defence member, has jurisdiction to deal with that member in respect of a disciplinary infringement if:

- (a) the member has not been charged under this Act with a service offence arising out of the act or omission that constitutes the infringement; and
- (b) the member has elected to be dealt with by a discipline officer; and
- (c) the member has not withdrawn the election.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

243

#### Section 169D

### **169D** Issue of infringement notice

- (1) If a relevant officer has reasonable grounds for believing that a prescribed defence member has committed a disciplinary infringement, the relevant officer may give the defence member an infringement notice in relation to the infringement.
- (2) An infringement notice is a notice that:
  - (a) gives particulars of the infringement to which the notice relates; and
  - (b) informs the member to whom it is given of:
    - (i) the member's right to elect to be dealt with, in relation to the infringement, by a discipline officer if the member admits the infringement; and
    - (ii) the period within which an election must be made; and
    - (iii) the penalties that may be imposed by a discipline officer; and
    - (iv) the power of a relevant officer to refer a matter for action under section 87.
- (3) An infringement notice must be in accordance with a form approved by the Chief of the Defence Force.
- (4) A relevant officer does not have authority to give an infringement notice to a prescribed defence member unless the relevant officer is authorised in writing by a commanding officer to give such notices.
- (5) A relevant officer does not have authority to give an infringement notice to a prescribed defence member in relation to a disciplinary infringement unless the notice is given as soon as is reasonably practicable after the relevant officer first has reasonable grounds for believing that the member has committed the infringement.

## 169E Election to be dealt with by discipline officer

(1) If a prescribed defence member has been given an infringement notice, the member may elect to be dealt with, in relation to the

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

244

Compilation date: 1/7/15

disciplinary infringement to which the notice relates, by a discipline officer.

- (2) If a prescribed defence member elects to be dealt with, in relation to a disciplinary infringement, by a discipline officer, the member is to be taken, for the purpose of being so dealt with but for no other purpose, to have admitted the infringement.
- (3) An election may only be made within the period specified in the infringement notice.
- (4) If:
  - (a) a prescribed defence member has been given an infringement notice in relation to a disciplinary infringement; and
  - (b) the defence member has not made an election within the period specified in the notice;

a relevant officer may refer the matter to an authorised member of the Defence Force to be dealt with according to section 87.

(5) A prescribed defence member may, at any time before a punishment is imposed, withdraw an election.

## **169F** Powers of discipline officer

*Punishments that may be imposed in respect of disciplinary infringements* 

(1) A relevant discipline officer, in relation to a prescribed defence member referred to in column 1 of an item of the following table, may impose on the prescribed defence member, in respect of a disciplinary infringement, a punishment set out in column 2 of that item.

Item	Column 1 Prescribed defence member	Column 2 Punishment

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part IXA Special procedures relating to certain minor disciplinary infringements

a	1 (0 1
Section	IAUL
SECTOR	1071

Item	Column 1	Column 2	
	Prescribed defence member	Punishment	
	Warrant officer	day	
	Non-commissioned officer	Restriction of privileges for a period not exceeding 2 days	
		Stoppage of leave for a period not exceeding 3 days	
		Extra duties for a period not exceeding 3 days	
		Extra drill for no more than 2 sessions of 30 minutes each per day for a period not exceeding 3 days	
		Reprimand	
2	Officer cadet Member below non-commissioned rank	Fine not exceeding the amount of the defence member's pay for one day	
		Restriction of privileges for a period not exceeding 2 days	
		Stoppage of leave for a period not exceeding 3 days	
		Extra duties for a period not exceeding 3 days	
		Extra drill for no more than 2 sessions of 30 minutes each per day for a period not exceeding 3 days	
		Reprimand	

Other powers

(2) A discipline officer may decide not to impose a punishment in respect of a disciplinary infringement that the discipline officer considers trivial.

246

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) If a discipline officer thinks a disciplinary infringement is too serious to be dealt with under this Part, the discipline officer may decline to deal with the defence member under this Part.
- (4) A discipline officer exercising jurisdiction under this section is not to be taken to be a service tribunal for the purposes of this Act.
- (5) A discipline officer must not impose a punishment except in accordance with this Part.

## **169FA** Commencement of punishments

- (1) Subject to this Part, a punishment imposed by a discipline officer takes effect immediately and a punishment for a specific period commences on the day on which it is imposed.
- (2) A discipline officer who imposes a punishment for a specific period may impose the punishment for a period beginning on a specified day no later than 14 days after the day on which the punishment is imposed.

## **169FB** Consequences of punishments

- (1) The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief may, by legislative instrument, make rules with respect to the consequences, in relation to a prescribed defence member, that are to flow from the imposition by a discipline officer on that member of any of the following punishments:
  - (a) restriction of privileges;
  - (b) stoppage of leave;
  - (c) extra duties;
  - (d) extra drill.
- (2) The commanding officer of a prescribed defence member who is subject to a punishment referred to in paragraph (1)(a) or (c) may moderate the consequences of that punishment in relation to the member in such manner as the commanding officer considers appropriate, having regard to the particular circumstances of the

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

247

## Section 169G

case and to any directions, in writing, of the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief.

- (3) A direction made under subsection (2) is not a legislative instrument.
- (4) Even if a prescribed defence member is subject to a punishment of stoppage of leave, the commanding officer of the member may, if he or she is satisfied that it is appropriate to do so, grant leave of absence to the member.

## 169G Procedure before discipline officer

- (1) Subject to this section, the procedure followed by a discipline officer is to be in accordance with any requirements prescribed by the regulations.
- (2) A prescribed defence member who elects to be dealt with by a discipline officer is not to be represented before the discipline officer.
- (3) A prescribed defence member who elects to be dealt with by a discipline officer may, when he or she appears before the discipline officer, call witnesses and present evidence in relation to anything relevant to the exercise by the discipline officer of his or her powers under subsection 169F(1), (2) or (3).

## **169GA Report by discipline officer**

- (1) As soon as practicable after the end of each month, a discipline officer must give a report in accordance with subsection (2) to the discipline officer's commanding officer.
- (2) The report must be in writing and must contain the following information:
  - (a) the name of each prescribed defence member dealt with, in relation to a disciplinary infringement, by the discipline officer in the month to which the report relates;

248

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (b) the nature of the disciplinary infringement in relation to which each prescribed defence member referred to in paragraph (a) was dealt with;
- (c) the punishment (if any) that was imposed in respect of each of those disciplinary infringements.
- Note: A report under this section is a *relevant record* for the purposes of section 169H.

## **169H** Destruction of records

- (1) In this section, *relevant record* means any part of a record that is kept by any means under a law of the Commonwealth and relates to a person's service as a member of the Defence Force.
- (2) Any part of a relevant record that relates, in any way, to:
  - (a) the making by a prescribed defence member of an election; or
  - (b) anything done by a discipline officer under subsection 169F(1) or (2) as a result of the making of an election;

must be destroyed at the end of a period of 12 months beginning on the day on which the election was made or, if anything was done by a discipline officer under subsection 169F(1) or (2) as a result of the making of the election, the day on which the thing was so done.

## **169J** This Part not a bar to action under other provisions

A prescribed defence member is not prevented from being dealt with under any other Part in respect of a service offence merely because the offence arises out of an act or omission that constitutes a disciplinary infringement for the purposes of this Part.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

249

## Part X—Execution and enforcement of punishments and orders

## 170 Warrants of commitment

- (1) Subject to this section, an authorized officer may:
  - (a) issue a warrant for the commitment of a prisoner to a prison in a State or Territory; or
  - (b) issue a warrant for the commitment of a detainee to a detention centre.
- (2) A warrant issued under subsection (1) shall specify:
  - (a) the name of the prisoner or detainee;
  - (b) the place to which the prisoner or detainee is to be committed; and
  - (c) the punishment that has been imposed on the prisoner or detainee.
- (3) A warrant under subsection (1) may require all police members and members and special members of the Australian Federal Police, or a specified member of the Defence Force who is not a police member, to convey the prisoner or detainee specified in the warrant to such prison or detention centre as is specified in the warrant and there to deliver him or her into the custody of the officer in charge of the prison or detention centre or some other officer doing duty at the prison or detention centre, and the warrant may be executed by any police member or member or special member of the Australian Federal Police or the member of the Defence Force specified in the warrant, as the case requires.
- (4) Where a person is delivered into custody at a prison or detention centre in pursuance of a warrant under subsection (1), the person may, subject to this Act, be detained in that prison or any other prison in the same State or Territory as the first-mentioned prison, or that or any other detention centre, as the case requires, for as

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

250

Compilation date: 1/7/15

long as his or her detention is necessary for the execution of the punishment by reason of which the warrant was issued.

(5) In this section, *detainee* means a convicted person on whom a punishment of detention has been imposed.

## 171 Commencement of punishments and orders

- Subject to this Act, a punishment imposed, or an order made, by a service tribunal, a reviewing authority or the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal takes effect forthwith and a punishment for a specific period commences on the day on which it is imposed.
- (1A) A summary authority who imposes a punishment for a specific period may impose the punishment for a period beginning on a specified day no later than 14 days after the day on which the punishment is imposed.
- (1C) A person on whom a punishment of dismissal from the Defence Force is imposed may be kept in custody until the dismissal takes effect.
  - (2) Subject to section 72, where 2 or more punishments are to be cumulative, they shall take effect one after the other in accordance with the order in which they are recorded.

## **172** Punishments and orders subject to approval

- The following punishments imposed by a service tribunal do not take effect unless approved by a reviewing authority:
  - (a) imprisonment for life;
  - (b) imprisonment for a specific period;
  - (c) dismissal from the Defence Force;
  - (d) segregated confinement for a period exceeding 3 days;
  - (e) confinement to cell for a period exceeding 3 days;
  - (f) extra drill for a period exceeding 3 days;
  - (g) restriction of custodial privileges for a period exceeding 7 days.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

251

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

### Section 173

- (2) The following punishments when imposed by a summary authority do not take effect unless approved by a reviewing authority:
  - (a) detention;
  - (b) reduction in rank;
  - (c) forfeiture of seniority;
  - (d) a fine imposed on a member of the Defence Force that exceeds the amount of his or her pay for 14 days.
- (3) A restitution order or a reparation order imposed by a service tribunal does not take effect unless approved by a reviewing authority.
- (3A) A person on whom a punishment of imprisonment for life or imprisonment for a specific period is imposed may be kept in custody pending approval under subsection (1) of the punishment and, if the punishment is approved, any day on which the person was so kept in custody counts as a day of that imprisonment.
  - (4) A person on whom a punishment of dismissal from the Defence Force is imposed may be kept in custody pending approval under subsection (1) of the punishment.
  - (5) A person on whom a punishment of detention is imposed by a summary authority may be kept in custody pending approval under subsection (2) of the punishment and, if the punishment is approved, any day on which the person was so kept in custody counts as a day of that detention.

## 173 Suspension of operation of restitution orders and reparation orders

- Subject to subsection (2), the operation of a restitution order or a reparation order, being a restitution order or a reparation order made by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate is suspended:
  - (a) until the expiration of the period during which, under the *Defence Force Discipline Appeals Act 1955*, an application for leave to appeal, or an appeal, against the conviction in

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

252

Compilation date: 1/7/15

relation to which the order was made may be lodged, but not in any case beyond the time specified in paragraph (b); and

- (b) if an application for leave to appeal, or an appeal, against the conviction is duly lodged—until the application is finally dismissed or is withdrawn or the appeal is finally determined or abandoned.
- (2) Where a reviewing authority is satisfied that the title to the property in relation to which a restitution order is made is not in dispute, the reviewing authority may direct that subsection (1) shall not apply in relation to the order.
- (3) Where the operation of a restitution order or a reparation order is suspended by virtue of subsection (1), the order does not take effect if the conviction in relation to which the order is made is quashed on appeal.

## 174 Recovery of fines etc.

- (1) The amount that is due and payable of any fine imposed on a person under this Act or the *Defence Force Discipline Appeals Act* 1955 may be:
  - (a) recovered by deduction from any pay, wages or salary payable to the person by the Commonwealth; or
  - (b) without prejudice to recovery in accordance with paragraph (a), recovered by action in a civil court of competent jurisdiction as a debt due to the Commonwealth.
- (2) An amount that is due and payable under any reparation order made against a person may be recovered as follows:
  - (a) the amount may be recovered by deduction from any pay, wages or salary payable to the person by the Commonwealth and an amount equal to the amount so recovered may be paid by the Commonwealth to the person in whose favour the reparation order was made; or
  - (b) without prejudice to recovery in accordance with paragraph (a), the amount may be recovered by action in a

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

253

## Section 175

civil court of competent jurisdiction as a debt due to the person in whose favour the reparation order was made.

- (3) Where any fine or reparation is directed to be paid by instalments and default is made in the payment of any instalment, all instalments then remaining unpaid thereupon become due and payable.
- (4) Nothing in this section affects any right or remedy that a person may have, apart from this section, in respect of any loss or damage occasioned by an offence.

## 175 Evidence of fine etc.

- (1) The Registrar, an authorized officer, or a person appointed or engaged under the *Public Service Act 1999* performing duties in the Department, may issue a certificate stating that:
  - (a) a specified amount of a fine is due and payable by a specified person under this Act or the *Defence Force Discipline Appeals Act 1955*; or
  - (b) a specified amount is due and payable by a specified person under a reparation order.
- (2) A certificate purporting to be issued under subsection (1) and purporting to be signed by the Registrar, an authorized officer, or a person appointed or engaged under the *Public Service Act 1999* performing duties in the Department, shall be received in any civil court without further proof and is *prima facie* evidence of the facts stated in it.

## 176 Stay of execution of punishment

Where a service tribunal has imposed a punishment on a convicted person and the convicted person:

(a) lodges a petition under section 153 with respect to the conviction or punishment; or

254

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(b) notifies a reviewing authority that he or she has appealed, or applied for leave to appeal, under the *Defence Force Discipline Appeals Act 1955* against the conviction;

the reviewing authority may order that the execution of the punishment shall be stayed in whole or in part pending the determination of the appeal or petition.

## 177 Unlawful absence

Where a convicted person becomes unlawfully at large during the period of his or her detention or imprisonment, the time during which the convicted person is unlawfully at large shall be deemed not to be time spent in serving that detention or imprisonment.

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

255

### Section 178

## Part XA—Detainees and detention centres

## **178 Interpretation**

In this Part, *member of the staff*, in relation to a detention centre, means a member of the Defence Force on the staff of a detention centre.

## **178A Search of detainees**

- (1) Where the officer in charge of a detention centre believes that it is necessary to do so for the purpose of ascertaining whether there is concealed on a detainee of the detention centre, or in his or her clothing, any thing that the detainee is not authorized to have in his or her possession, the officer in charge of the detention centre may direct a member of the staff of the detention centre to search the detainee and the clothing that the detainee is wearing.
- (2) The search shall be conducted in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (a) the search shall be conducted in the presence of at least 2 other members of the staff of the detention centre;
  - (b) the search shall not be conducted in the presence of a person who is not the officer in charge, or a member of the staff, of the detention centre;
  - (c) the detainee shall not be searched by, or in the presence of, a person who is not of the same sex as the detainee.
- (3) The member of the staff of the detention centre directed to conduct the search may:
  - (a) require the detainee to remove any clothing that the detainee is wearing;
  - (b) if the detainee refuses or fails to comply with such a requirement—remove the clothing;
  - (c) use such reasonable force as is necessary to conduct the search; and

256

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(d) seize any thing of the kind referred to in subsection (1) found in the course of the search.

## 178B Fingerprints, photographs etc. of detainees

- (1) Where the officer in charge of a detention centre believes that it is necessary to do so, a member of the staff of the detention centre may take prints of the hands, fingers, feet or toes, or photographs, of a detainee of the detention centre.
- (2) The member of the staff of the detention centre may use such reasonable force as may be necessary in acting in accordance with subsection (1).
- (3) A copy of a print or photograph taken under subsection (1) shall not be given to a person (other than the officer in charge, or a member of the staff of, the detention centre) except in accordance with the approval, in writing, of an authorized officer.

## 178C Leave of absence of detainees

- Subject to any directions, in writing, of the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief, the officer in charge of a detention centre may, in writing grant leave of absence to a detainee of the detention centre on such conditions (if any) as he or she thinks fit.
- (2) Any day on which a detainee of a detention centre is on leave of absence from the detention centre counts as a day of the detainee's punishment of detention.

## **178D** Regulations relating to detention centres

The regulations may make provision for or in relation to:

- (a) the remission of punishments of detention of detainees; and
- (b) the conduct and administration of detention centres.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

257

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part XI Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military JusticeDivision 1 Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General

Section 179

## Part XI—Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military Justice

## Division 1—Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General

## 179 Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General

- (1) There shall be a Judge Advocate General, who shall be appointed by the Governor-General to hold his or her appointment either on a full-time basis or on a part-time basis.
- (2) The Governor-General may appoint one or more Deputy Judge Advocates General, who shall be so appointed to hold their appointments either on a full-time basis or on a part-time basis.
- (3) The Judge Advocate General shall have such functions, powers and duties as are conferred on the Judge Advocate General by this Act or any other law.
- (4) A Deputy Judge Advocate General shall exercise or perform such of the functions, powers or duties of the Judge Advocate General as the Judge Advocate General directs.

## 180 Qualifications for appointment

- (1) A person shall not be appointed as the Judge Advocate General unless the person is or has been a Justice or Judge of a federal court or of a Supreme Court of a State or Territory.
- (2) A person shall not be appointed as a Deputy Judge Advocate General unless:
  - (a) the person is or has been a Justice or Judge of a federal court or of a Supreme Court of a State or Territory; or

258

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military Justice Part XI Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General Division 1

Section 181

- (b) the person is enrolled as a legal practitioner and has been so enrolled for not less than 5 years.
- (3) A defence member may be appointed as the Judge Advocate General or as a Deputy Judge Advocate General.

## 181 Appointment of Judge Advocate General or Deputy Judge Advocate General not to affect tenure etc.

- (1) The appointment of the holder of a judicial office as the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General, or service by the holder of a judicial office as the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General, does not affect his or her tenure of that judicial office or his or her rank, title, status, precedence, salary, annual or other allowances or other rights or privileges as the holder of that judicial office and, for all purposes, his or her service as the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General shall be taken to be service as the holder of that judicial office.
- (2) In subsection (1), *judicial office* means an office of Justice of the High Court or of Judge of a court created by the Parliament.

## **182** Arrangement for appointment of the holder of a judicial office of a State or of the Northern Territory

- (1) The Minister may, for the purpose of appointing to the office of Judge Advocate General or Deputy Judge Advocate General a person who is the holder of a judicial office of a State or of the Northern Territory, enter into such arrangement with the appropriate Minister of that State or that Territory, as the case may be, as is necessary to secure that person's services.
- (2) An arrangement under subsection (1) may provide for the Commonwealth to reimburse a State or the Northern Territory with respect to the services of the person to whom the arrangement relates.
- (3) In this section:

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

259

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part XI Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military JusticeDivision 1 Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General

### Section 183

*Minister*, in relation to the Northern Territory, means a person holding an office referred to in section 34 of the *Northern Territory (Self-Government) Act* 1978.

### 183 Terms and conditions of appointment etc.

- (1) The Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General holds office for such period, not exceeding 7 years, as is specified in the instrument of the Judge Advocate General's appointment.
- (3) The Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General holds office on such terms and conditions (if any) in respect of matters not provided for by this Act as are determined by the Governor-General.

## 184 Oath or affirmation of Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocate General

- (1) The Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General shall, before proceeding to discharge the duties of his or her office, make and subscribe an oath or affirmation in accordance with the form in Schedule 4.
- (2) An oath or affirmation under this section shall be made:
  - (a) in the case of the Judge Advocate General—before a Judge of the Federal Court of Australia; or
  - (b) in the case of a Deputy Judge Advocate General—before a Judge of the Federal Court of Australia or the Supreme Court of a State or Territory.

## 185 Remuneration etc.

(1) Subject to this section, the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General shall be paid such remuneration as is determined by the Remuneration Tribunal but, if no determination of that remuneration by the Tribunal is in operation, he or she shall be paid such remuneration as is prescribed.

260

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military Justice Part XI Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General Division 1

## Section 186

- (2) The Judge Advocate General and a Deputy Judge Advocate General shall be paid such allowances as are prescribed.
- (3) Subsections (1) and (2) have effect subject to the *Remuneration Tribunal Act 1973*.
- (4) If a person who is a Justice or Judge of a federal court or of a Supreme Court of a State or Territory is appointed as the Judge Advocate General or as a Deputy Judge Advocate General, he or she is not, while he or she receives salary or annual allowance as such a Justice or Judge, entitled to remuneration under this Act.
- (5) In the case of a defence member who is the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General, if the remuneration to which he or she would be entitled as the Judge Advocate General or as a Deputy Judge Advocate General exceeds the pay to which he or she is entitled as a defence member, he or she is to receive, in respect of his or her office as the Judge Advocate General or as a Deputy Judge Advocate General, only an amount equal to the excess.

## **186** Termination of appointment

- (1) The Governor-General may terminate the appointment of the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General (not being a Justice or Judge of a federal court or of a Supreme Court of a State or Territory) by reason of the misbehaviour or physical or mental incapacity of the Judge Advocate General or the Deputy Judge Advocate General, as the case may be.
- (2) If the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General (not being a Justice or Judge of a federal court or of a Supreme Court of a State or Territory) becomes bankrupt, applies to take the benefit of any law for the relief of bankrupt or insolvent debtors, compounds with his or her creditors or makes an assignment of his or her remuneration for their benefit, the Governor-General shall terminate the appointment of the Judge Advocate General or the Deputy Judge Advocate General, as the case may be.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

261

Part XI Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military JusticeDivision 1 Judge Advocate General and Deputy Judge Advocates General

### Section 187

- (3) A Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General who is a Justice or Judge of a federal court or of a Supreme Court of a State or Territory ceases to hold office if he or she no longer holds office as such a Justice or Judge.
- (4) A Deputy Judge Advocate General who is not a Justice or Judge of a federal court or of a Supreme Court of a State or Territory ceases to hold office if he or she ceases to be a legal practitioner.

## **187** Resignation

The Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General may resign his or her office by writing signed by him or her and delivered to the Governor-General.

## 188 Acting Judge Advocate General or Deputy Judge Advocate General

The Minister may appoint a person who is eligible for appointment as Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General:

- (a) to act as Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General, as the case may be, during a vacancy in the office concerned, whether or not an appointment has previously been made to that office; or
- (b) to act as the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General, as the case may be, during any period, or during all periods, when the Judge Advocate General or a Deputy Judge Advocate General is absent from duty or from Australia, or is, for any other reason, unable to perform the functions of his or her office.
- Note: For rules that apply to acting appointments, see section 33A of the *Acts Interpretation Act 1901*.

262

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## **Division 2—Chief Judge Advocate**

## 188A Chief Judge Advocate

- (1) The Judge Advocate General may, by instrument in writing, appoint an officer to be the Chief Judge Advocate.
- (2) The appointment is for the period, not exceeding 5 years, specified in the instrument of appointment.
- (3) A Chief Judge Advocate may be reappointed for a further period or periods, but must not hold office for a total of more than 10 years.

## 188B Role of the Chief Judge Advocate

- (1) The Chief Judge Advocate is to provide administrative assistance to the Judge Advocate General.
- (2) Subject to subsection (3), the Judge Advocate General may, by signed instrument, delegate all or any of his or her powers to the Chief Judge Advocate.
- (3) The Judge Advocate General must not delegate his or her powers under any of the following provisions to the Chief Judge Advocate:
  - (a) subsection 127(1);
  - (b) subsection 154(4);
  - (c) subsection 196(2).
- (4) The Chief Judge Advocate is, in the exercise of a delegated power or function, subject to the direction and control of the Judge Advocate General.

## **188C** Eligibility requirements

A person is not eligible to be the Chief Judge Advocate unless the person is:

(a) an officer holding a rank not lower than the naval rank of commodore or the rank of brigadier or air commodore; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

263

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part XI Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military JusticeDivision 2 Chief Judge Advocate

### Section 188D

(b) a member of the judge advocates' panel.

## **188D** Resignation

The Chief Judge Advocate may resign his or her office by giving to the Judge Advocate General a signed notice of resignation.

## **188E** Remuneration

- (1) The Chief Judge Advocate is to be paid the remuneration that is determined by the Remuneration Tribunal. If no determination of that remuneration by the Tribunal is in operation, he or she is to be paid the remuneration that is prescribed.
- (2) The Chief Judge Advocate is to be paid the allowances that are prescribed.
- (3) Subsections (1) and (2) have effect subject to the *Remuneration Tribunal Act 1973*.

264

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## **Division 3—The Registrar of Military Justice**

## 188F Registrar of Military Justice

There is to be a Registrar of Military Justice.

## 188FA Functions of the Registrar

- (1) The function of the Registrar is to assist the Judge Advocate General and the Chief Judge Advocate by providing administrative and management services in connection with charges and trials under this Act.
- (2) In addition to his or her functions under subsection (1), the Registrar also has:
  - (a) the functions conferred on the Registrar by or under this Act or any other law of the Commonwealth; and
  - (b) such other functions as are prescribed by the regulations.

## **188FB** Appointment of the Registrar

- (1) The Registrar is to be appointed by the Minister by written instrument.
- (2) The Registrar holds office on a full-time basis.
- (3) The Registrar holds office on the terms and conditions (if any) in respect of matters not provided for by this Act that are determined by the Minister.

## **188FC** Qualifications for appointment

A person must not be appointed as the Registrar unless:

(a) the person is enrolled as a legal practitioner and has been so enrolled for not less than 5 years; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

265

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part XI Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military JusticeDivision 3 The Registrar of Military Justice

## Section 188FD

- (b) the person is a member of the Permanent Navy, the Regular Army or the Permanent Air Force or is a member of the Reserves who is rendering continuous full-time service; and
- (c) the person holds a rank not lower than the naval rank of captain or the rank of colonel or group captain.

## **188FD** Tenure

- (1) The Registrar holds office for the period specified in the instrument of appointment. The period must not exceed 5 years.
- (2) The Registrar is eligible for reappointment.

## **188FE Resignation**

The Registrar may resign his or her appointment by giving the Minister a written resignation.

## **188FF** Oath or affirmation

- (1) The Registrar must, before proceeding to discharge the duties of his or her office, make and subscribe an oath or affirmation in accordance with the form in Schedule 4.
- (2) An oath or affirmation under this section is to be made before:
  - (a) the Judge Advocate General; or
  - (b) a Deputy Judge Advocate General; or
  - (c) the Chief Judge Advocate.

## **188FG Remuneration**

- (1) Subject to this section, the Registrar is to be paid the remuneration that is determined by the Remuneration Tribunal. If no determination of that remuneration by the Tribunal is in operation, he or she is to be paid the remuneration that is prescribed.
- (2) The Registrar is to be paid the allowances that are prescribed.

266

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## Section 188FH

(3) Subsections (1) and (2) have effect subject to the *Remuneration Tribunal Act 1973*.

## 188FH Leave of absence

- (1) The Registrar has the recreation leave entitlements that are determined by the Remuneration Tribunal.
- (2) The Minister may grant the Registrar leave of absence, other than recreation leave, on the terms and conditions as to remuneration or otherwise that the Minister determines.

## **188FI** Outside employment

The Registrar must not:

- (a) engage in practice as a legal practitioner outside the duties of his or her office; or
- (b) without the approval of the Minister, engage in paid employment outside the duties of his or her office.

## **188FJ** Termination of appointment

- (1) The Minister may terminate the appointment of the Registrar for:
  - (a) misbehaviour; or
  - (b) physical or mental incapacity.
- (2) The Minister must terminate the appointment of the Registrar if the Registrar:
  - (a) becomes bankrupt, applies to take the benefit of any law for the relief of bankrupt or insolvent debtors, compounds with his or her creditors or makes an assignment of his or her remuneration for their benefit; or
  - (b) is absent from duty, except on leave of absence, for 14 consecutive days or for 28 days in any 12 months; or
  - (c) engages in practice as a legal practitioner outside the duties of his or her office; or
  - (d) without the approval of the Minister, engages in paid employment outside the duties of his or her office; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

267

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part XI Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military JusticeDivision 3 The Registrar of Military Justice

## Section 188FK

- (e) fails, without reasonable excuse, to comply with his or her obligations under section 188FK.
- (3) The Registrar ceases to hold office if:
  - (a) he or she ceases to be enrolled as a legal practitioner; or
  - (b) he or she is no longer:
    - (i) a member of the Permanent Navy, the Regular Army or the Permanent Air Force; or
    - (ii) a member of the Reserves who is rendering continuous full-time service.

## **188FK** Standing obligation to disclose interests

- (1) The Registrar must disclose any interest that the Registrar has if that interest could conflict with the proper performance of the functions of his or her office. Disclosure is required whether or not there is any particular matter under consideration that gives rise to an actual conflict of interest.
- (2) Subsection (1) applies to interests:
  - (a) whether direct or indirect, and whether or not pecuniary; and
  - (b) whether acquired before or after the person's appointment.
- (3) The disclosure must be by notice in writing given to the Minister as soon as practicable after the Registrar becomes aware of the potential for conflict of interest.

## **188FL** Acting appointments

- (1) The Minister may appoint a person to act as the Registrar:
  - (a) during a vacancy in the office, whether or not an appointment has previously been made to that office; or
  - (b) during any period, or during all periods, when the Registrar is absent from duty or from Australia, or is, for any other reason, unable to perform the functions of his or her office.
  - Note: For rules that apply to acting appointments, see section 33A of the *Acts Interpretation Act 1901*.

268

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Judge Advocate General, Deputy Judge Advocates General, Chief Judge Advocate, and Registrar of Military Justice Part XI The Registrar of Military Justice Division 3

### Section 188FM

- (3) The Minister must not appoint a person to act as the Registrar unless:
  - (a) the person is enrolled as a legal practitioner and has been so enrolled for not less than 5 years; and
  - (b) the person is a member of the Permanent Navy, the Regular Army or the Permanent Air Force or is a member of the Reserves who is rendering continuous full-time service; and
  - (c) the person holds a rank not lower than lieutenant commander, major or squadron leader.

## **188FM Delegation**

The Registrar may delegate all or any of his or her powers and functions to:

- (a) a defence member holding the rank of lieutenant commander, major or squadron leader; or
- (b) a person whose classification level appears in Group 5 or a higher Group of Schedule 1 to the Classification Rules under the *Public Service Act 1999*; or
- (c) a person who is acting in a position usually occupied by a person with a classification level of the kind mentioned in paragraph (b).

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

269

Section 188G

## **Part XIA—Director of Military Prosecutions**

## Division 1—Establishment and functions of the Director of Military Prosecutions

## **188G Director of Military Prosecutions**

There is to be a Director of Military Prosecutions.

## **188GA** Functions of the Director of Military Prosecutions

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions has the following functions:
  - (a) to carry on prosecutions for service offences in proceedings before a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate, whether or not instituted by the Director of Military Prosecutions;
  - (b) to seek the consent of the Director of Public Prosecutions as required by section 63;
  - (c) to make statements or give information to particular persons or to the public relating to the exercise of powers or the performance of duties or functions under this Act;
  - (d) to represent the service chiefs in proceedings before the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal;
  - (e) to do anything incidental or conducive to the performance of any of the preceding functions.
- (2) In addition to his or her functions under subsection (1), the Director of Military Prosecutions also has:
  - (a) the functions conferred on the Director of Military Prosecutions by or under this Act or any other law of the Commonwealth; and
  - (b) such other functions as are prescribed by the regulations.

270

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## 188GB Appearances by and on behalf of Director of Military Prosecutions

In proceedings before a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate, the Director of Military Prosecutions:

- (a) may appear in person; or
- (b) if the Director of Military Prosecutions so authorises, may be represented by:
  - (i) if the proceedings are held in Australia—a member of the Defence Force or a legal practitioner; or
  - (ii) if the proceedings are held in a place outside Australia—a person referred to in subparagraph (i) or a person qualified to practise before the courts of that place.

## **188GC** Right of Director of Military Prosecutions and staff to practise in their official capacity

The Director of Military Prosecutions, or a person assisting the Director of Military Prosecutions who is a legal officer, is, in his or her official capacity:

- (a) entitled to practise as a barrister, solicitor, or barrister and solicitor, in a federal court or in a court of a State or Territory; and
- (b) entitled to all the rights and privileges of a barrister, solicitor, or barrister and solicitor, as the case may be, in that court;

whether or not he or she would, but for this section, be entitled to practise in that court.

## 188GD Undertakings by the Director of Military Prosecutions

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, if he or she considers it appropriate to do so, give to a person an undertaking that:
  - (a) an answer that is given, or a statement or disclosure that is made, by the person in the course of giving evidence in proceedings for a service offence; or

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

271

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 188GD

- (b) the fact that the person discloses or produces a document or other thing in proceedings for a service offence; or
- (c) any information, document or other thing that is obtained as a direct or indirect consequence of an answer that is given, a statement or disclosure that is made, or a document or other thing that is disclosed or produced in proceedings for a service offence;

will not be used in evidence against the person in any other proceedings for a service offence.

- (2) If the Director of Military Prosecutions gives an undertaking under subsection (1):
  - (a) an answer that is given, or a statement or disclosure that is made, by the person in the course of giving evidence in the proceedings; or
  - (b) the fact that the person discloses or produces a document or other thing in the proceedings; or
  - (c) any information, document or other thing that is obtained as mentioned in paragraph (1)(c);

as the case may be, is not admissible in evidence against the person in any other proceedings for a service offence, other than proceedings in respect of the falsity of evidence given by the person.

- (3) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, if he or she considers it appropriate to do so, give to a person an undertaking that the person will not be prosecuted:
  - (a) for a specified service offence; or
  - (b) in respect of specified acts or omissions that constitute, or may constitute, a service offence.
- (4) If the Director of Military Prosecutions gives an undertaking to a person under subsection (3), no prosecution may be instituted against the person in respect of the specified service offence or a service offence in respect of the specified acts or omissions.

272

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(5) An undertaking under subsection (3) may be subject to any conditions that the Director of Military Prosecutions considers appropriate.

#### 188GE Directions and guidelines by the Director of Military Prosecutions

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions may, by legislative instrument, give directions, or provide guidelines, in relation to the prosecution of service offences to:
  - (a) a person who is an investigating officer within the meaning of Part VI; or
  - (b) any other person who institutes or carries on prosecutions for service offences.
- (2) Without limiting the generality of subsection (1), directions or guidelines under that subsection may relate to particular cases and may specify:
  - (a) a service offence, being an offence a matter relating to which is to be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions for the institution or carrying on of a prosecution for that offence; or
  - (b) a class of service offences, being offences matters relating to which are to be referred to the Director of Military Prosecutions for the institution or carrying on of prosecutions for those offences.
- (3) The Director of Military Prosecutions must give to the Minister a copy of each direction given or guideline provided under subsection (1).
  - Note: The annual report prepared by the Director of Military Prosecutions for a year under section 196B must include a copy of each direction given or guideline provided under this section in the year, and a copy of each direction given or guideline provided under this section as in force at the end of that year.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

273

Section 188GF

### Division 2—Administrative provisions about the Director of Military Prosecutions

#### **188GF** Appointment of the Director of Military Prosecutions

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions is to be appointed by the Minister by written instrument.
- (2) The Director of Military Prosecutions holds office on a full-time basis.
- (3) The Director of Military Prosecutions holds office on the terms and conditions (if any) in relation to matters not covered by this Act that are determined by the Minister.

#### **188GG Qualifications for appointment**

A person must not be appointed as the Director of Military Prosecutions unless:

- (a) the person is enrolled as a legal practitioner and has been so enrolled for not less than 5 years; and
- (b) the person is a member of the Permanent Navy, the Regular Army or the Permanent Air Force or is a member of the Reserves who is rendering continuous full-time service; and
- (c) the person holds a rank not lower than the naval rank of commodore or the rank of brigadier or air commodore.

#### **188GH** Tenure

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions holds office for the period specified in the instrument of appointment. The period must not exceed 5 years.
- (2) The Director of Military Prosecutions is eligible for reappointment, but must not hold office for a total of more than 10 years.

274

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### **188GI Resignation**

The Director of Military Prosecutions may resign his or her appointment by giving the Minister a written resignation.

#### **188GJ** Oath or affirmation

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions must, before proceeding to discharge the duties of his or her office, make and subscribe an oath or affirmation in accordance with the form in Schedule 4.
- (2) An oath or affirmation under this section is to be made before:
  - (a) the Judge Advocate General; or
  - (b) a Deputy Judge Advocate General; or
  - (c) the Chief Judge Advocate.

#### **188GK Remuneration**

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions is to be paid the remuneration that is determined by the Remuneration Tribunal. If no determination of that remuneration by the Tribunal is in operation, he or she is to be paid the remuneration that is prescribed.
- (2) The Director of Military Prosecutions is to be paid the allowances that are prescribed.
- (3) Subsections (1) and (2) have effect subject to the *Remuneration Tribunal Act 1973*.

#### 188GL Leave of absence

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions has the recreation leave entitlements that are determined by the Remuneration Tribunal.
- (2) The Minister may grant the Director of Military Prosecutions leave of absence, other than recreation leave, on the terms and conditions as to remuneration or otherwise that the Minister determines.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

275

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 188GM

#### **188GM** Outside employment

The Director of Military Prosecutions must not:

- (a) engage in practice as a legal practitioner outside the duties of his or her office; or
- (b) without the approval of the Minister, engage in paid employment outside the duties of his or her office.

#### **188GN** Termination of appointment

- (1) The Minister may terminate the appointment of the Director of Military Prosecutions for:
  - (a) misbehaviour; or
  - (b) physical or mental incapacity.
- (2) The Minister must terminate the appointment of the Director of Military Prosecutions if the Director of Military Prosecutions:
  - (a) becomes bankrupt, applies to take the benefit of any law for the relief of bankrupt or insolvent debtors, compounds with his or her creditors or makes an assignment of his or her remuneration for their benefit; or
  - (b) is absent from duty, except on leave of absence, for 14 consecutive days or for 28 days in any 12 months; or
  - (c) engages in practice as a legal practitioner outside the duties of his or her office; or
  - (d) without the approval of the Minister, engages in paid employment outside the duties of his or her office; or
  - (e) fails, without reasonable excuse, to comply with his or her obligations under section 188GO.

#### (3) The Director of Military Prosecutions ceases to hold office if:

- (a) he or she ceases to be enrolled as a legal practitioner; or
- (b) he or she is no longer:
  - (i) a member of the Permanent Navy, the Regular Army or the Permanent Air Force; or
  - (ii) a member of the Reserves who is rendering continuous full-time service.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

276

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### **188GO** Standing obligation to disclose interests

- (1) The Director of Military Prosecutions must disclose any interest that the Director of Military Prosecutions has if that interest could conflict with the proper performance of the functions of his or her office. Disclosure is required whether or not there is any particular matter under consideration that gives rise to an actual conflict of interest.
- (2) Subsection (1) applies to interests:
  - (a) whether direct or indirect, and whether or not pecuniary; and
  - (b) whether acquired before or after the person's appointment.
- (3) The disclosure must be by notice in writing given to the Minister as soon as practicable after the Director of Military Prosecutions becomes aware of the potential for conflict of interest.

#### **188GP** Acting appointments

- (1) The Minister may appoint a person to act as the Director of Military Prosecutions:
  - (a) during a vacancy in the office, whether or not an appointment has previously been made to that office; or
  - (b) during any period, or during all periods, when the Director of Military Prosecutions is absent from duty or from Australia, or is, for any other reason, unable to perform the functions of his or her office.
  - Note: For rules that apply to acting appointments, see section 33A of the *Acts Interpretation Act 1901*.
- (3) The Minister must not appoint a person to act as the Director of Military Prosecutions unless:
  - (a) the person is enrolled as a legal practitioner and has been so enrolled for not less than 5 years; and
  - (b) the person is a member of the Permanent Navy, the Regular Army or the Permanent Air Force or is a member of the Reserves who is rendering continuous full-time service; and

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

277

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Part XIA Director of Military ProsecutionsDivision 2 Administrative provisions about the Director of Military Prosecutions

#### Section 188GQ

(c) the person holds a rank not lower than the naval rank of commander or the rank of lieutenant-colonel or wing commander.

#### 188GQ Staff

The staff necessary to assist the Director of Military Prosecutions are to be the following:

- (a) defence members made available for the purpose by the appropriate service chief;
- (b) persons engaged under the *Public Service Act 1999* and made available for the purpose by the Secretary of the Department.

278

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Section 188GR

## **Division 3—Other matters**

#### **188GR** Delegation

The Director of Military Prosecutions may delegate all or any of his or her powers to a defence member mentioned in paragraph 188GQ(a) who is a legal officer.

Compilation No. 29

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation date: 1/7/15

279

## Part XII—Miscellaneous

#### 189 Royal prerogative of mercy

Nothing in this Act limits or affects the royal prerogative of mercy.

#### 190 Jurisdiction of civil courts in relation to offences

- (1) Subject to the Constitution, a civil court does not have jurisdiction to try a charge of a service offence.
- (2) Subject to subsection (4), the jurisdiction of a civil court to try a charge of a civil court offence is not affected by this Act.
- (4) A civil court does not have jurisdiction to try a charge of a civil court offence that:
  - (a) is an ancillary offence in relation to an offence against this Act (other than section 61) or the regulations; and
  - (b) was committed by a person at a time when the person was a defence member or a defence civilian.

#### **190A** Disclosing certain convictions of service offences by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate

- (1) This section applies if, before or after the commencement of this section, a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate:
  - (a) convicts a person of a service offence (other than a Schedule 1A offence); or
  - (b) convicts a person of a Schedule 1A offence and imposes a punishment of imprisonment on the person.
- (2) A service chief or an authorized officer may disclose the fact that a person has been convicted of the offence, and any information relating to the conviction, to an authority of the Commonwealth, or of a State or a Territory, for purposes connected with investigating,

280

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

prosecuting or keeping records in relation to offences against laws of the Commonwealth, the State or the Territory.

(3) For the purpose of complying with a requirement or an authorisation to disclose, for a lawful purpose, the fact that a person has been convicted of an offence against a law of the Commonwealth that is a service offence, the disclosure must expressly refer to the offence as a service offence.

#### **190B** Disclosing certain convictions by a summary authority, a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate

- (1) This section applies if, before or after the commencement of this section:
  - (a) a summary authority convicts a person of a service offence; or
  - (b) a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate convicts a person of a Schedule 1A offence and does not impose a punishment of imprisonment on the person.
- (2) The conviction has effect for service purposes only.
- (3) The convicted person is not required to disclose to any person, for any purpose (other than a service purpose), the fact that the person has been convicted of the offence.
  - Note: A person who has been convicted of an offence to which this section applies is not required to disclose the conviction for service purposes if the conviction is spent within the meaning of Part VIIC of the *Crimes Act 1914*.
- (4) Subsections (2) and (3) have effect despite section 3A.

#### **191** Evidentiary certificate

- (1) An authorized officer may issue a certificate setting out such facts as the authorised officer considers relevant with respect to:
  - (a) the acquittal or conviction of a person of a service offence;

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982281

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Note: Part VIIC of the *Crimes Act 1914* exempts a person from having to disclose a spent conviction.

- (b) the dismissal of a charge of a service offence against a person under section 130, 132 or 135;
- (d) the taking of a service offence into consideration in relation to a person under section 77.
- (2) A certificate purporting to be issued under subsection (1) and purporting to be signed by an authorized officer shall be received in evidence in any civil court or service tribunal without further proof and is *prima facie* evidence of the facts stated in it.

#### 192 Evidence of warrant of commitment

An instrument purporting to be a warrant of commitment under section 170 and purporting to be signed by an authorized officer shall be received in evidence in any civil court without further proof and is *prima facie* evidence of the facts stated in it.

#### **193** Protection of members of courts martial etc.

- (1) A member of a court martial, a judge advocate, a Defence Force magistrate, a summary authority or a reviewing authority has, in the performance of his or her duties as such a member, judge advocate, magistrate or authority, as the case may be, the same protection and immunity as a Justice of the High Court.
- (1A) The Judge Advocate General has, in the performance of his or her duties as the Judge Advocate General, the same protection and immunity as a Justice of the High Court.
  - (2) A legal practitioner or other person appearing before a service tribunal on behalf of a party has the same protection and immunity as a barrister has in appearing for a party in proceedings in the High Court.
  - (3) Subject to this Act, a person summoned to attend or appearing before a service tribunal as a witness has the same protection as a witness in proceedings in the High Court.
  - (4) An action, suit or proceeding does not lie against:

282

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (a) the Director of Military Prosecutions or a person assisting the Director of Military Prosecution; or
- (b) the Registrar or a person assisting the Registrar;

in relation to an act done or omitted to be done in good faith in the exercise or purported exercise of a power, or the performance or purported performance of a function, conferred by or under this Act or any other law of the Commonwealth.

#### 194 Persons found to be of unsound mind

- (1) Where a direction has been given under section 145, 158 or 164 that a person be kept in strict custody until the pleasure of the Governor-General is known, the Governor-General may, by writing signed by him or her, order that the person be detained in safe custody in such place and in accordance with such directions, if any, as the Governor-General specifies in the order.
- (2) The Governor-General may, from time to time, by writing signed by him or her, vary an order made under subsection (1), either as to the place specified in the order or the directions so specified, or as to both, in such manner as the person thinks fit.
- (3) The Governor-General may, by writing signed by him or her, order that a person detained in safe custody in pursuance of an order made under subsection (1) (being a person who, by reason of unsoundness of mind, has been acquitted of the service offence with which he or she was charged) be released from custody either unconditionally or subject to such conditions as are specified in the order.
- (4) Where the Governor-General orders that a person be released from custody subject to conditions, the Governor-General may, at any time, by writing signed by him or her:
  - (a) vary or revoke any or all of the conditions or impose additional conditions; or
  - (b) revoke the order.
- (5) Where an order in respect of a person under subsection (3) is revoked or the person fails to comply with a condition of such an

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

283

#### Section 194A

order, the person may, without warrant, be arrested by any constable and may be detained in safe custody in accordance with the order made in respect of the person under subsection (1) as if the order under subsection (3) had not been made.

- (6) Upon the Governor-General making an order under subsection (3) that a person be released from custody unconditionally or upon the Governor-General revoking all the conditions subject to which a person has been released from custody in pursuance of an order made under that subsection, the order made under subsection (1) in respect of the person ceases to have effect.
- (7) Where an order is made under subsection (1) in respect of a person who, by reason of unsoundness of mind, is unfit to be tried, he or she shall be detained until the Governor-General is satisfied by the certificate in writing of not less than 2 medical practitioners that the person has become of sound mind and is fit to be tried, and, upon the Governor-General being so satisfied, the Governor-General may, by writing signed by him or her, refer the charge to the Director of Military Prosecutions and, pending the decision of the Director of Military Prosecutions under section 103, order the removal of the person to such custody as is specified in the order.
- (8) For the purposes of the preceding provisions of this section, *Governor-General* means the Governor-General acting with the advice of the Attorney-General.
- (9) The Governor-General may make arrangements with the Governor of a State or the Administrator of the Northern Territory for or in relation to the detention in institutions maintained by the State or the Northern Territory, as the case may be, of persons in respect of whom orders are made under subsection (1).

#### 194A Persons required as witnesses before service tribunals

#### Where:

(a) a person (in this section referred to as the *prisoner*) who is required as a witness before a service tribunal is undergoing a

284	Defence Force Discipline Act 1982
	J 1

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

sentence of imprisonment in a State or Territory other than the State or Territory in which the service tribunal is to sit during the period when the prisoner will be so required as a witness; and

- (b) the prisoner is produced in the last-mentioned State or Territory in pursuance of an instrument, issued under the rules of procedure, directed to the person in charge of the prison where the prisoner is undergoing the sentence of imprisonment;
- then:
  - (c) the prisoner, while in the last-mentioned State or Territory in pursuance of the instrument, shall be deemed to be undergoing the sentence of imprisonment; and
  - (d) the person in whose custody the prisoner is placed has the same powers, in relation to the detention or disposition of the prisoner, as the person to whom the instrument was directed has in the first-mentioned State or Territory.

#### 195 Supply of record of proceedings

- (1) Subject to this section, a person who has been tried by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate is, upon application made to the Attorney-General before the expiration of a period of 10 years commencing on the date of the delivery of the verdict in the trial and upon the payment of the prescribed fee (if any), entitled to be supplied with a copy of the record of the proceedings of the trial.
- (2) Subject to this section, where a person tried by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate has died before the expiration of a period of 10 years commencing on the date of the delivery of the verdict in the trial, his or her legal personal representative or, subject to subsection (3), a person approved by the Attorney-General as that person's representative is, upon application made to the Attorney-General before the expiration of a period of 1 year commencing on the date of the death of the deceased person and upon the payment of the prescribed fee (if any), entitled to be supplied with a copy of the record of the proceedings of the trial.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

285

#### Section 196

- (3) If there is a legal personal representative of a deceased person, the Attorney-General shall not approve a person as a representative of a deceased person unless the Attorney-General is satisfied that the legal personal representative has declined to take action in relation to the making of the application under subsection (2).
- (4) Nothing in this section authorizes, or requires, the supply of a copy of the record of evidence the publication of which was prohibited by an order under subsection 140(2).
- (5) Nothing in this section affects the power of a civil court to make an order for the discovery of documents or the giving of evidence in, or the production of documents to, a civil court.
- (6) Where the record of the proceedings of a trial to which an application under subsection (1) or (2) relates is held by the Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief, the Attorney-General may make arrangements with the Chief of the Defence Force or the service chief for the supply of a copy of the record to the applicant.

#### 196 Judge advocates' panel

- (1) There shall be a panel of officers to be known as the judge advocates' panel.
- (2) The Chief of the Defence Force or a service chief may, by writing signed by the Chief of the Defence Force or the service chief, appoint officers nominated by the Judge Advocate General to be members of the judge advocates' panel.
- (2A) An appointment under subsection (2) is for the period specified in the instrument of appointment. However, if the specified period exceeds 3 years, the appointment is for a period of 3 years.
- (2B) An officer appointed under subsection (2) may be reappointed for a further period or periods.
  - (3) An officer is not eligible for appointment to the judge advocates' panel unless the officer is enrolled as a legal practitioner and has been so enrolled for not less than 5 years.

286

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (4) The Judge Advocate General shall require an officer appointed under subsection (2) to make and subscribe an oath or affirmation in accordance with the form in Schedule 5.
- (5) An oath or affirmation under subsection (4) shall be made before the Judge Advocate General or an officer authorized, in writing, by the Judge Advocate General for the purpose.

#### 196A Annual report relating to Defence Force discipline law

- (1) The Judge Advocate General shall, as soon as practicable after each 31 December, prepare and furnish to the Minister a report relating to:
  - (a) the operation of this Act, the regulations, the rules of procedure; and
  - (b) the operation of any other law of the Commonwealth or of the Australian Capital Territory in so far as that law relates to the discipline of the Defence Force;

during the year ending on that 31 December.

- (2) The Minister shall cause a copy of a report furnished to the Minister under subsection (1) to be laid before each House of the Parliament within 15 sitting days of that House after the day on which the Minister receives the report.
- (3) A report under subsection (1) shall set out such statistical information as the Judge Advocate General considers appropriate.
- (4) The first report under subsection (1) shall relate to the period commencing on the proclaimed date and expiring on the next succeeding 31 December.

#### 196B Annual report relating to the operations of the Director of Military Prosecutions

 The Director of Military Prosecutions must, as soon as practicable after each 31 December, prepare and give to the Minister, for presentation to the Parliament, a report relating to the operations of

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

287

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Section 197

the Director of Military Prosecutions during the year ending on that 31 December.

- (2) A report under subsection (1) must:
  - (a) set out such statistical information as the Director of Military Prosecutions considers appropriate; and
  - (b) include:
    - (i) a copy of each direction given or guideline provided under subsection 188GE(1) during the year to which the report relates; and
    - (ii) a copy of each such direction or guideline as in force at the end of that year.
- (3) The first report under subsection (1) is to relate to the period beginning on the day on which this section commences and ending on the next 31 December.

#### **197 Regulations**

- (1) The Governor-General may make regulations, not inconsistent with this Act, prescribing matters:
  - (a) required or permitted by this Act to be prescribed; or
  - (b) necessary or convenient to be prescribed for carrying out or giving effect to this Act.
- (2) The regulations shall not prescribe a punishment for a person convicted of an offence under the regulations other than:
  - (a) where the convicted person is a member of the Defence Force—a punishment referred to in paragraph 68(1)(h), (j), (k), (m), (n) or (p); or
  - (b) in any other case—a punishment referred to in paragraph 68(1)(h).

288

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## Schedule 1A—Certain disciplinary offences

Note: See subsection 3(1).

Item	Offence against:	Subject matter
1	Subsection 23(1)	Absence from duty
2	Subsection 23(2)	Absence from duty
3	Subsection 24(1)	Absence without leave
4	Subsection 26(1)	Insubordinate conduct
5	Subsection 26(2)	Insubordinate conduct
6	Subsection 27(1)	Disobeying a lawful command
7	Subsection 29(1)	Failing to comply with a general order
8	Subsection 32(1)	Person on guard or on watch
9	Subsection 35(1)	Negligence in performance of a duty
10	Subsection 37(1)	Intoxicated while on duty etc.
11	Subsection 54A(1)	Custodial offences
12	Subsection 54A(2)	Custodial offences
13	Subsection 60(1)	Prejudicial conduct
14	Subsection 60(1A)	Prejudicial conduct

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

289

Schedule 2 Punishments that may be imposed by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate

## Schedule 2—Punishments that may be imposed by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate

Section 67

- 1. Subject to clause 2, a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate may impose punishments on convicted persons in accordance with the table in this Schedule.
- 2. A restricted court martial or a Defence Force magistrate shall not impose any of the following punishments:
  - (a) imprisonment for life;
  - (b) imprisonment for a period exceeding 6 months;
  - (c) detention for a period exceeding 6 months.

hment conment ssal from the Defence Force tion in rank ture of service for the purposes of promotion ture of seniority
ssal from the Defence Force tion in rank ture of service for the purposes of promotion
f an amount not exceeding the amount of the eted person's pay for 28 days e reprimand nand
conment ssal from the Defence Force tion for a period not exceeding 2 years tion in rank ture of seniority ot exceeding the amount of the convicted

#### TABLE OF PUNISHMENTS

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Punishments that may be imposed by a court martial or a Defence Force magistrate Schedule 2

Column 1	Column 2
Convicted Person	Punishment
	person's pay for 28 days
	Severe reprimand
	Reprimand
Person who is not a member of	Imprisonment
the Defence Force	Fine not exceeding 15 penalty units

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

291

# Schedule 3—Punishments that may be imposed by a summary authority

Note: See section 67.

## 1 Punishments that may be imposed by a superior summary authority

Punishments that may be imposed on certain officers

(1) A superior summary authority may impose a punishment set out in column 2 of an item of Table A of this Schedule on an officer referred to in column 1 of that item who has been convicted of an offence.

Table A—Punishments that may be imposed by a superior summary authority on certain officers

Item	Column 1 Convicted person	Column 2 Punishment
1	Officer: (a) of or below the rank of rear admiral but above the rank of lieutenant commander; or	Fine not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days Severe reprimand
	(b) of or below the rank of major-general but above the rank of major; or	Reprimand
	(c) of or below the rank of air vice-marshal but above the rank of squadron leader	

Punishments that may be imposed on other persons

(2) A superior summary authority may impose an elective punishment, or a punishment set out in column 3 of an item of Table B of this Schedule, on a person referred to in column 1 of that item who has been convicted of an offence (other than a Schedule 1A offence).

2	9	2	
4	~	2	

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

- (3) A superior summary authority may impose a punishment set out in column 3 of an item of Table B of this Schedule on a person referred to in column 1 of that item who has been convicted of a Schedule 1A offence.
- (4) A superior summary authority may impose an elective punishment on a person referred to in column 1 of an item of Table B of this Schedule who has been convicted of a Schedule 1A offence (other than a custodial offence) only in accordance with subsection 131AA(8).

Item	Column 1 Convicted person	Column 2 Elective punishment	Column 3 Other punishment
1	Officer of or below the rank of lieutenant commander, major or squadron leader Warrant officer	Fine exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days but not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 14 days	Fine not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days Severe reprimand Reprimand
2	Person who is not a member of the Defence Force	Fine not exceeding 7 penalty units	Fine not exceeding 3 penalty units

Table B—Punishments that may be imposed by a superior summary authority	
on other persons	

#### 2 Punishments that may be imposed by a commanding officer

- A commanding officer may impose an elective punishment, or a punishment set out in column 3 of an item of Table C of this Schedule, on a person referred to in column 1 of that item who has been convicted of an offence (other than a Schedule 1A offence).
- (2) A commanding officer may impose a punishment set out in column 3 of an item of Table C of this Schedule on a person referred to in column 1 of that item who has been convicted of a Schedule 1A offence.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

293

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

(3) A commanding officer may impose an elective punishment on a person referred to in column 1 of an item of Table C of this Schedule who has been convicted of a Schedule 1A offence (other than a custodial offence) only in accordance with subsection 131AA(8).

Item	Column 1	Column 2	Column 3
	Convicted person	Elective punishment	Other punishment
1	Officer of or below the naval rank of lieutenant, the rank of captain in the Army or the rank of flight lieutenant Warrant officer	Fine exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days but not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 14 days	Fine not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days Severe reprimand Reprimand
2	Non-commissioned officer	Reduction in rank by one rank or, in the case of a corporal of the Army, reduction in rank by one or 2 ranks Forfeiture of seniority Fine exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days but not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 14 days	Fine not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days Severe reprimand Reprimand
3	Member below	Detention for a period	Detention for a period
	non-commissioned	exceeding 14 days	not exceeding 14
	rank who, at the time	but not exceeding 42	days
	he or she committed	days	Fine not exceeding
	the service offence of	Fine exceeding the	the amount of the
	which he or she has	amount of the	convicted person's

Table C—Punishments that may be imposed by a command	ing officer on
convicted persons	

294

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Item	Column 1	Column 2	Column 3
	<b>Convicted</b> person	Elective punishment	Other punishment
	been convicted, was on active service	convicted person's pay for 14 days but not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 28 days	pay for 14 days Severe reprimand Restriction of privileges for a period not exceeding 14 days Extra duties for a period not exceeding 7 days Extra drill for not more than 2 sessions of 30 minutes each per day for a period not exceeding 3 days Reprimand
4	Member below non-commissioned rank who, at the time he or she committed the service offence of which he or she has been convicted, was not on active service	Detention for a period exceeding 7 days but not exceeding 28 days Fine exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days but not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 28 days	Detention for a period not exceeding 7 days Fine not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 7 days Severe reprimand Restriction of privileges for a period not exceeding 14 days Extra duties for a period not exceeding 7 days Extra drill for not more than 2 sessions of 30 minutes each per day for a period not exceeding 3 days

Table C—Punishments that may l	e imposed by a commanding officer on
convicted persons	

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

295

Table C—Punishments that may be imposed by a commanding officer on convicted persons				
Item	Column 1 Convicted person	Column 2 Elective punishment	Column 3 Other punishment	
			Reprimand	
5	Person who is not a member of the Defence Force	Fine not exceeding 7 penalty units	Fine not exceeding 3 penalty units	

## **3** Punishments that may be imposed by a subordinate summary authority

A subordinate summary authority may impose a punishment set out in column 2 of an item of Table D of this Schedule on a person referred to in column 1 of that item who has been convicted of an offence.

Table D—Punishments that may be imposed by a subordinate sum	nary
authority on convicted persons	

Item	Column 1 Convicted person	Column 2 Punishment
1	Non-commissioned officer of, or below, the rank of leading seaman or corporal	Fine not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 3 days
		Severe reprimand
		Reprimand
2	Member below non-commissioned rank	Fine not exceeding the amount of the convicted person's pay for 3 days
		Severe reprimand
		Restriction of privileges for a period not exceeding 7 days
		Stoppage of leave for a period not exceeding 7 days
		Extra duties for a period not exceeding 7 days

296

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Table D—Punishments that may be imposed by a subordinate summary authority on convicted persons			
Item	Column 1	Column 2	
	Convicted person	Punishment	
		Extra drill for not more than 2 sessions of 30 minutes each per day for a period not exceeding 3 days	
		Reprimand	

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

297

Schedule 3A Punishments that may be imposed by a summary authority on detainees convicted of certain offences

## Schedule 3A—Punishments that may be imposed by a summary authority on detainees convicted of certain offences

Section 67

- 1. A commanding officer may impose punishments on persons convicted of custodial offences, or service offences to which subsection 68C(1) applies, in accordance with Table A in this Schedule.
- 2. A subordinate summary authority may impose punishments on persons convicted of custodial offences, or service offences to which subsection 68C(1) applies, in accordance with Table B in this Schedule.

TABLE A—COMMANDING OFFICER

#### Segregated confinement for a period not exceeding 10 days

Confinement to cell for a period not exceeding 10 days Extra drill for a period not exceeding 6 days Restriction of custodial privileges for a period not exceeding 14 days

#### TABLE B—SUBORDINATE SUMMARY AUTHORITY

#### **Segregated confinement for a period not exceeding 3 days** Confinement to cell for a period not exceeding 3 days Extra drill for a period not exceeding 3 days Restriction of custodial privileges for a period not exceeding 7 days

298

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## **Schedule 4**

Sections 184, 188AF, 188AT, 188FF and 188GJ

#### OATH

I, *A.B.*, do swear that I will well and truly serve Her Majesty in the office of and that I will do right to all manner of people according to law, without fear or favour, affection or ill-will: So help me God!

#### AFFIRMATION

I, A.B., do solemnly and sincerely promise and declare that I will well and truly serve Her Majesty in the office of and that I will do right to all manner of people according to law, without fear or favour, affection or ill-will.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

299

## Schedule 5

Section 196

#### OATH

I, *A.B.*, do swear that I will well and truly serve Her Majesty in the office of judge advocate and I will do right to all manner of people according to law, without fear or favour, affection or ill-will: So help me God!

#### AFFIRMATION

I, *A.B.*, do solemnly and sincerely promise and declare that I will well and truly serve Her Majesty in the office of judge advocate and that I will do right to all manner of people according to law, without fear or favour, affection or ill-will.

300

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## Schedule 6—Alternative offences

Section 142

Item	Column 1	Column 2	
	Offence	Alternative offence	
1	Offence against section 16B relating to an act or omission	Offence against section 15, 15A, 15D, 15E, 15F, 15G, 16 or 16A relating to that act or omission	
3	Offence against subsection 18(2)	Offence against subsection 18(1)	
4	Offence against subsection 20(1)	Offence against subsection 21(1)	
5	Offence against subsection 20(2)	Offence against subsection 21(2)	
6	Offence against section 22	Offence against section 24	
6A	Offence against section 23	Offence against section 24	
7	Offence against section 24	Offence against section 23	
8	Offence against section 25	Offence against section 33 relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph 33(a) or (b)	
9	Offence against section 26	Offence against section 33 relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph 33(b) or (d)	
10	Offence against subsection 30(1)	Offence against section 33 relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph 33(a) or (b)	
11	Offence against subsection 30(2)	<ul> <li>(a) Offence against subsection 30(1)</li> <li>(b) Offence against section 33 relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in</li> </ul>	
		paragraph 33(a) or (b)	
12	Offence against subsection 31(1)	Offence against section 33 relating to an act or omission of	

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

301

Item	Column 1	Column 2	
	Offence	Alternative offence	
		the kind referred to in paragraph 33(a) or (b)	
13	Offence against subsection $32(1)$ relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph $32(1)(c)$	Offence against section 37 relating to being intoxicated on duty	
14	Offence against subsection 32 (1) relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph $32(1)(d)$	Offence against section 23	
15	Offence against subsection 32(3) relating to an act or omission	Offence against subsection 32(1) relating to that act or omission	
16	Offence against subsection 32(3) relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph 32(1)(c)	Offence against subsection 37(1) relating to being intoxicated on duty	
17	Offence against subsection 32(3) relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph 32(1) d)	Offence against section 23	
18	Offence against section 34	Offence against section 33 relating to an act or omission of the kind referred to in paragraph 33(a) or (b)	
19	Offence against subsection 36(1)	<ul><li>(a) Offence against subsection 36(2)</li><li>(b) Offence against</li></ul>	
		(b) Offence against subsection 36(3)	
20	Offence against subsection 36(2)	Offence against subsection 36(3)	
20A	Offence against section 36A	Offence against section 36B	
20B	Offence against section 36B	Offence against section 36A	
21	Offence against subsection 39(1)	(a) Offence against subsection 39(2)	
		(b) Offence against subsection 39(3)	
22	Offence against subsection 39(2)	Offence against subsection 39(3)	
23	Offence against subsection 40A(1)	Offence against subsection 40D(1)	
24	Offence against subsection 40A(2)	Offence against	

302

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Item	Column 1	Column 2 Alternative offence	
	Offence		
		subsection 40D(2)	
27	Offence against subsection 43(1)	(a) Offence against subsection 43(2)	
		(b) Offence against subsection 43(3)	
28	Offence against subsection 43(2)	Offence against subsection 43(3)	
29	Offence against section 46	Offence against section 45	
30	Offence against section 47C	(a) Offence against section 47P	
		(b) Offence against section 45	
		(c) Offence against section 46	
31	Offence against subsection 48(1)	Offence against subsection 48(2)	
31A	Offence against subsection 56(1)	Offence against subsection 56(4)	
32	Offence against subsection 59(1)	Offence against subsection 59(3)	

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

303

#### Endnotes

#### Endnote 1—About the endnotes

The endnotes provide information about this compilation and the compiled law.

The following endnotes are included in every compilation:

Endnote 1—About the endnotes

Endnote 2—Abbreviation key

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Endnote 4—Amendment history

Endnotes about misdescribed amendments and other matters are included in a compilation only as necessary.

#### Abbreviation key—Endnote 2

The abbreviation key sets out abbreviations that may be used in the endnotes.

#### Legislation history and amendment history—Endnotes 3 and 4

Amending laws are annotated in the legislation history and amendment history.

The legislation history in endnote 3 provides information about each law that has amended (or will amend) the compiled law. The information includes commencement details for amending laws and details of any application, saving or transitional provisions that are not included in this compilation.

The amendment history in endnote 4 provides information about amendments at the provision (generally section or equivalent) level. It also includes information about any provision of the compiled law that has been repealed in accordance with a provision of the law.

#### **Misdescribed amendments**

A misdescribed amendment is an amendment that does not accurately describe the amendment to be made. If, despite the misdescription, the amendment can be given effect as intended, the amendment is incorporated into the compiled law and the abbreviation "(md)" added to the details of the amendment included in the amendment history.

If a misdescribed amendment cannot be given effect as intended, the abbreviation "(md not incorp)" is added to the details of the amendment included in the amendment history.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

304

Compilation date: 1/7/15

## Endnote 2—Abbreviation key

A = Act	o = order(s)
ad = added or inserted	Ord = Ordinance
am = amended	orig = original
amdt = amendment	<pre>par = paragraph(s)/subparagraph(s)</pre>
c = clause(s)	/sub-subparagraph(s)
C[x] = Compilation No. x	pres = present
Ch = Chapter(s)	prev = previous
def = definition(s)	(prev) = previously
Dict = Dictionary	Pt = Part(s)
disallowed = disallowed by Parliament	r = regulation(s)/rule(s)
Div = Division(s)	Reg = Regulation/Regulations
exp = expires/expired or ceases/ceased to have	reloc = relocated
effect	renum = renumbered
F = Federal Register of Legislative Instruments	rep = repealed
gaz = gazette	rs = repealed and substituted
LI = Legislative Instrument	s = section(s)/subsection(s)
LIA = Legislative Instruments Act 2003	Sch = Schedule(s)
(md) = misdescribed amendment can be given	Sdiv = Subdivision(s)
effect	SLI = Select Legislative Instrument
(md not incorp) = misdescribed amendment	SR = Statutory Rules
cannot be given effect	Sub-Ch = Sub-Chapter(s)
mod = modified/modification	SubPt = Subpart(s)
No. = Number(s)	<u>underlining</u> = whole or part not commenced or to be commenced

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

305

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Defence Force Discipline Act 1982	152, 1982	31 Dec 1982	Parts I (ss. 1–9) and XI (ss. 179–188): Royal Assent Remainder: 3 July 1985 ( <i>see</i> <i>Gazette</i> 1985, No. S255)	
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 1984	164, 1984	25 Oct 1984	ss. 1, 2, 16–19, Part XIV (ss. 115, 116) and s.120: Royal Assent ss. 23–70 and 72–78: 3 July 1985 ( <i>see</i> s. 2(4) and <i>Gazette</i> 1985, No. S255) s. 71: 31 Dec 1982 ( <i>see</i> s. 2(3)) ss. 82, 83, 85 and 87–89: 1 July 1983 ss. 84 and 86: 1 Oct 1972 Part XI (ss. 108, 109): 1 Jan 1985 Part XV (ss. 117–119): 1 Aug 1984 ( <i>see</i> s. 2(8) and <i>Gazette</i> 1984, No. S292) s. 121: 1 Jan 1982 Remainder: 22 Nov 1984	_
Statute Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act (No. 1) 1985	65, 1985	5 June 1985	s. 3: 3 July 1985 <i>(a)</i>	s. 7
Statute Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act (No. 2) 1985	193, 1985	16 Dec 1985	s. 3: Royal Assent (b)	s. 16

### Endnote 3—Legislation history

306

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application saving and transitional provisions
Veterans' Entitlements (Transitional Provisions and Consequential Amendments) Act 1986	28, 1986	19 May 1985	s. 61: Royal Assent Remainder: 22 May 1986 ( <i>see Gazette</i> 1986, No. S225)	_
Statute Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act (No. 1) 1986	76, 1986	24 June 1986	s. 3: <i>(c)</i>	s. 9
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 1987	65, 1987	5 June 1987	ss. 1–3, 9, 10, 13(1), 23–25, 26(1), 27, 29, 31, 33–36, 42– 45, 48, 49, 52–58, 61(1), 62, 69(1), Parts IX and X (ss. 71–78): Royal Assent s. 37(1) and Part IV (ss. 50, 51): 10 Nov 1977 ( <i>see</i> s. 2(3)) ss. 37(2) and 38–41: 3 July 1985 ss. 46 and 47: 19 June 1973 ( <i>see</i> s. 2(2)) Remainder: 1 July 1988 ( <i>see</i> <i>Gazette</i> 1988, No. S173)	s. 34(2)
Statutory Instruments (Tabling and Disallowance) Legislation Amendment Act 1988	99, 1988	2 Dec 1988	2 Dec 1988	_
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1988	104, 1988	6 Dec 1988	Part IV (ss. 20–23): Royal Assent (d)	s. 23(2)
Crimes Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1989	4, 1990	17 Jan 1990	s. 34: 17 July 1990 <i>(e)</i>	_
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 1990	75, 1990	22 Oct 1990	s. 3: Royal Assent (f)	_

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

#### Endnotes

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Crimes Legislation Amendment Act 1991	28, 1991	4 Mar 1991	s. 74(1): Royal Assent (g)	_
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 1995	43, 1995	15 June 1995	Schedule 2 (items 1–28, 31– 34) and Schedule 7: Royal Assent <i>(h)</i> Schedule 2 (items 29, 30): 1 Nov 1995 ( <i>see Gazette</i> 1995, No. S361) <i>(h)</i>	
as amended by				
Statute Law Revision Act 1996	43, 1996	25 Oct 1996	Schedule 3 (items 21–23): 15 June 1995 (ha)	_
Statute Law Revision Act 1996	43, 1996	25 Oct 1996	Schedule 2 (items 50, 51): <i>(i)</i> Schedule 4 (items 63, 64) and Schedule 5 (items 49, 50): Royal Assent <i>(i)</i>	_
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1996	56, 1996	8 Nov 1996	Schedule 1 (items 1–3): 28 May 1992 Remainder: Royal Assent	Sch. 1 (item 4)
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1997	1, 1997	19 Feb 1997	Schedule 2 (items 120–126, 138, 139): Royal Assent ( <i>j</i> )	_
as amended by				
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1999	116, 1999	22 Sept 1999	Schedule 6 (item 2): (ja)	_
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1999	116, 1999	22 Sept 1999	Schedule 4: Royal Assent (k)	_
Public Employment (Consequential and Transitional) Amendment Act 1999	146, 1999	11 Nov 1999	Schedule 1 (item 368): 5 Dec 1999 ( <i>see Gazette</i> 1999, No. S584) <i>(1)</i>	_

### Endnote 3—Legislation history

308

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Defence Legislation Amendment (Enhancement of the Reserves and Modernisation) Act 2001	10, 2001	22 Mar 2001	Schedule 2 (items 35–39, 94, 95): 19 Apr 2001 <i>(m)</i>	Sch. 2 (items 94, 95)
Defence Legislation Amendment (Application of Criminal Code) Act 2001	141, 2001	1 Oct 2001	Schedule 1 (items 1–111): 15 Dec 2001 Schedule 1 (item 112): <i>(n)</i> Remainder: Royal Assent	s. 4 s. 2(2) (am. by 135, 2003, Sch 2 [item 28])
as amended by				
Statute Law Revision Act 2002	63, 2002	3 July 2002	Schedule 2 (item 10): (na)	_
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 2003	135, 2003	17 Dec 2003	Schedule 2 (item 28): (nb)	—
Abolition of Compulsory Age Retirement (Statutory Officeholders) Act 2001	159, 2001	1 Oct 2001	29 Oct 2001	Sch. 1 (item 97
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 2003	135, 2003	17 Dec 2003	Schedule 1: 14 Jan 2004	Sch. 1 (item 48
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2005	121, 2005	6 Oct 2005	Schedule 5: (o) Remainder: Royal Assent	_
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 2005	142, 2005	12 Dec 2005	Schedule 1 (items 1, 3–99, 106, 107, 109–114): 12 June 2006 Schedule 1 (items 2, 100– 105, 108, 115): Royal Assent	Sch. 1 (items 114, 115
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 2006	159, 2006	11 Dec 2006	Schedule 1: 1 Oct 2007 Remainder: Royal Assent	Sch. 1 (items 255–264 and Sch. 2 (item 2)

Endnote 3—Legislation history

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

309

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Defence Legislation Amendment Act 2008	6, 2008	20 Mar 2008	Schedule 1, Schedule 2 (items 1–20), Schedules 3–6 and Schedule 7 (items 18–26, 29, 30): 20 Sept 2008 Schedule 7 (items 1–4, 15– 17, 27, 28, 30A, 30B, 31–36, 40–44) and Schedule 8: Royal Assent Schedule 7 (item 39): <i>(p)</i>	Sch. 8
Military Justice (Interim Measures) Act (No. 1) 2009	91, 2009	22 Sept 2009	Schedule 1 (items 1–176) and Schedules 2–4: Royal Assent	Sch 2–4
as amended by				
Military Justice (Interim Measures) Amendment Act 2011	82, 2011	25 July 2011	25 July 2011	_
Military Justice (Interim Measures) Amendment Act 2013	130, 2013	1 July 2013	Sch 1 (items 3, 7, 8): 22 Sept 2009 Remainder Royal: Assent	_
Defence Legislation (Enhancement of Military Justice) Act 2015	106, 2015	30 June 2015	Sch 3: 1 July 2015 (s 2)	_
Crimes Legislation Amendment (Serious and Organised Crime) Act (No. 2) 2010	4, 2010	19 Feb 2010	Schedule 10 (item 18): 20 Feb 2010	—
Statute Law Revision Act 2010	8, 2010	1 Mar 2010	Schedule 1 (items 19–24): Royal Assent	_
Trans-Tasman Proceedings (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Act 2010	36, 2010	13 Apr 2010	Sch 2 (items 10–12): 11 Oct 2013 ( <i>see</i> s 2(1))	_

# Endnote 3—Legislation history

### 310

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Act	Number and year	Assent	Commencement	Application, saving and transitional provisions
Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 2010	95, 2010	5 July 2010	Schedule 5: Royal Assent	Sch. 5 (item 13)
Acts Interpretation Amendment Act 2011	46, 2011	27 June 2011	Schedule 2 (items 510–518) and Schedule 3 (items 10, 11): 27 Dec 2011	Sch. 3 (items 10, 11)
Acts and Instruments (Framework Reform) Act 2015	10, 2015	5 Mar 2015	Sch 1 (items 124, 125, 167– 179): <u>awaiting</u> <u>commencement (s 2(1)</u> <u>item 2)</u>	<u>Sch 1</u> (items 167–179)
Defence Legislation (Enhancement of Military Justice) Act 2015	106, 2015	30 June 2015	Sch 1 and Sch 2 (items 9– 13): 1 July 2015 (s 2)	Sch 2 (item 13)

Endnote 3—Legislation history

- (16) Section 7 and the amendments of the *Defence Force Discipline Act 1982* made by this Act shall come into operation on the day on which this Act receives the Royal Assent or, if Part II of that first-mentioned Act is not in force on the day immediately before the day on which this Act receives the Royal Assent, immediately after that Part comes into operation.
- (b) The Defence Force Discipline Act 1982 was amended by section 3 only of the Statute Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act (No. 2) 1985, subsection 2(1) of which provides as follows:
  - (1) Subject to this section, this Act shall come into operation on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.
- (c) The Defence Force Discipline Act 1982 was amended by section 3 only of the Statute Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act (No. 1) 1986, subsections 2(1) and (8) of which provide as follows:
  - (1) Subject to this section, this Act shall come into operation on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

311

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

<sup>(</sup>a) The Defence Force Discipline Act 1982 was amended by section 3 only of the Statute Law (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act (No. 1) 1985, subsection 2(16) of which provides as follows:

# Endnote 3—Legislation history

	(8) The amendments of sections 86A and 101AA of the <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> made by this Act shall be deemed to have come into operation on 3 July 1985.
(d)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by Part IV (sections 20–23) only of the <i>Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1988</i> , subsection 2(1) of which provides as follows:
	<ol> <li>Subject to this section, this Act commences on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.</li> </ol>
(e)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by section 34 only of the <i>Crimes Legislation Amendment Act (No. 2) 1989</i> , subsections 2(13) and (14) of which provide as follows:
	(13) Subject to subsection (14), the remaining provisions of this Act commence on a day or days to be fixed by Proclamation.
	(14) If a provision referred to in subsection (13) does not commence under that subsection within the period of 6 months beginning on the day it receives the Royal Assent, it commences on the first day after the end of that period.
(f)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by section 3 only of the <i>Defence Legislation Amendment Act 1990</i> , subsection 2(1) of which provides as follows:
	<ol> <li>Subject to this section, this Act commences on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.</li> </ol>
(g)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by subsection 74(1) only of the <i>Crimes Legislation Amendment Act 1991</i> , subsection 2(1) of which provides as follows:
	<ol> <li>Subject to this section, this Act commences on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.</li> </ol>
(h)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by the <i>Defence Legislation Amendment Act 1995</i> , subsections 2(1) and (2) of which provide as follows:
	(1) Except as indicated in subsections (2), (3) and (4), this Act commences on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.
	<ul><li>(2) Schedule 1 (except items 3 and 11.3), items 29 and 30 of Schedule 2, and Schedule 5 commence on a day to be fixed by Proclamation.</li></ul>
(ha)	The <i>Defence Legislation Amendment Act 1995</i> was amended by Schedule 3 (items 21–23) only of the <i>Statute Law Revision Act 1996</i> , subsection 2(3) of which provides as follows:
	(3) Each item in Schedule 3 is taken to have commenced when the Act containing the provision amended by the item received the Royal Assent.

312

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

<i>(i)</i>	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by Schedule 2 (items 50, 51), Schedule 4 (items 63, 64) and Schedule 5 (items 49, 50) only of the <i>Statute Law Revision Act 1996</i> , subsections 2(1) and (2) of which provide as follows:
	<ol> <li>Subject to subsections (2) and (3), this Act commences on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.</li> </ol>
	(2) Each item in Schedule 2 commences or is taken to have commenced (as the case requires) at the time specified in the note at the end of the item.
	Items 50 and 51 are taken to have commenced immediately after the commencement of section 179 of the <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> .
	Section 179 commenced on 31 December 1982.
(j)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by Schedule 2 (items 120–126, 138 and 139) only of the <i>Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1997</i> , subsection 2(1) of which provides as follows:
	<ol> <li>Subject to subsections (2) and (3), this Act commences on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.</li> </ol>
(ja)	The Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1997 was amended by Schedule 6 (item 2) only of the Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1999, subsection 2(5) of which provides as follows:
	(5) Item 2 in Schedule 6 is taken to have commenced immediately after the commencement of Schedule 2 to the <i>Defence Legislation Amendment Act</i> ( <i>No. 1</i> ) 1997.
(k)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by Schedule 4 only of the <i>Defence Legislation Amendment Act (No. 1) 1999</i> , subsection 2(1) of which provides as follows:
	<ol> <li>Subject to this section, this Act commences on the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.</li> </ol>
(1)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by Schedule 1 (item 368) only of the <i>Public Employment (Consequential and Transitional) Amendment Act 1999</i> subsections 2(1) and (2) of which provide as follows:
	(1) In this Act, <i>commencing time</i> means the time when the <i>Public Service Act 1999</i> commences.
	(2) Subject to this section, this Act commences at the commencing time.
(m)	The <i>Defence Force Discipline Act 1982</i> was amended by Schedule 2 (items 35–39) only of the <i>Defence Legislation Amendment (Enhancement of the Reserves and Modernisation) Act 2001</i> , subsection 2(1) of which provides as follows:
	<ol> <li>Subject to this section, this Act commences on the 28th day after the day on which it receives the Royal Assent.</li> </ol>

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

313

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

<b>T</b> 1 /	<b>^</b>	T · 1		1
Lindnoto	- 2	0010	lation	higtory
Endnote		ואנצסע	ιαιισπ	history
	-			

(n)	Subsection 2(3) of the Defence Legislation Amendment (Application of
	Criminal Code) Act 2001 provides as follows:

- (3) Part 2 of Schedule 1 is taken to have commenced immediately after the commencement of item 35 of Schedule 2 to the *Defence Legislation Amendment (Enhancement of the Reserves and Modernisation) Act 2001*.
   Schedule 2 (item 35) commenced on 19 April 2001.
- *(na)* Subsection 2(1) (item 39) of the *Statute Law Revision Act 2002* provides as follows:

Comm	encement in	formation		
Column 1     Column 2       Provision(s)     Commencement		Column 2	Column 3	
		Date/Details		
39. Scl item 10	hedule 2,	Immediately after the time specified in the <i>Defence</i> Legislation Amendment (Application of Criminal Code) Act 2001 for the commencement of item 41 of Schedule 1 to that Act	15 December 2001	
(nb)		on 2(1) (item 9) of the <i>Defence Legislation Amena</i> as follows:	lment Act 2003	
	or is	n provision of this Act specified in column 1 of the taken to have commenced, on the day or at the timm 2 of the table.		
Provisi	on(s)	Commencement	Date/Details	
9. Scho item 28	edule 2,	Immediately after the commencement of section 2 of the Defence Legislation Amendment (Application of Criminal Code) Act 2001	1 October 2001	
(0)		on 2(1) (item 3) of the <i>Defence Legislation Amena</i> vides as follows:	lment Act (No. 1)	
	or is	n provision of this Act specified in column 1 of the taken to have commenced, in accordance with co other statement in column 2 has effect according	lumn 2 of the table	
Provisi	on(s)	Commencement	Date/Details	
3. Sch	edule 5	Immediately after the commencement of section 3 of the <i>Legislative Instruments Act 2003</i> .	1 January 2005	
314		Defence Force Discipline Act 1982		

- (p) Subsection 2(1) (item 10) of the *Defence Legislation Amendment Act 2008* provides as follows:
  - (1) Each provision of this Act specified in column 1 of the table commences, or is taken to have commenced, in accordance with column 2 of the table. Any other statement in column 2 has effect according to its terms.

Provision(s)	Commencement	Date/Details
10. Schedule 7,	Immediately after the commencement of item 59 of	1 October 2007
item 39	Schedule 1 to the Defence Legislation Amendment	
	Act 2006.	

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

315

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Part I	
s. 3	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 28, 1986; No. 65, 1987; No. 104, 1988; No. 28, 1991; No. 43, 1995; No. 56, 1996; No. 1, 1997; No 10, 2001; No 141, 2001; No. 135, 2003; No 121, 2005; No 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009; <u>No 10, 2015</u> ; No 106, 2015
s 3A	ad No 106, 2015
s. 4	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 5	am. No. 1, 1997
s. 5A	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
ss. 6, 7	am. No. 164, 1984
Part II	
s. 10	rs. No. 141, 2001
	am No 106, 2015
s. 11	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 141, 2001 (as am. by No. 63, 2002); No 106, 2015
s. 12	am. No. 28, 1991
	rep. No. 141, 2001
s. 13	am. No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 141, 2001
Part III	
Division 1	
Division 1	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 15	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
ss. 15A–15G	ad. No. 141, 2001
s. 16	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995
	rs. No 141, 2001

316

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
ss. 16A, 16B	ad. No. 141, 2001
s. 17	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 18	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 19	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
Division 2	
Division 2	rs. No. 141, 2001
ss. 20, 21	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 22	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
ss. 23, 24	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
Division 3	
Division 3	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 25	rs. No. 141, 2001
ss. 26–29	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 30	rs. No. 141, 2001
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 31	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 32	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 33	rs. No. 141, 2001
s 33A	ad No 106, 2015
s. 34	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
	am. No. 135, 2003
Division 4	
Division 4	rs. No. 141, 2001

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

317

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected	
s. 35	. am. No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001; No. 135, 2003	
s. 36	. am. No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001	
s. 36A	. ad. No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001; No. 135, 2003	
s. 36B	. ad. No. 135, 2003	
ss. 37, 38	. am. No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001	
Division 5		
Division 5	. rs. No. 141, 2001	
s. 39	. rs. No. 141, 2001	
s. 40	. am. No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001	
s. 40A	. ad. No. 141, 2001	
s. 40B	. ad. No. 141, 2001	
	rep. No. 135, 2003	
s 40C	. ad. No. 141, 2001	
s 40D	. ad. No. 141, 2001	
	am No 106, 2015	
s. 41	. am. No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001	
s. 42	. rs. No. 141, 2001	
Division 5A		
Division 5A	. ad. No. 141, 2001	
Subdivision A		
s. 43	. rs. No. 141, 2001	
s. 44	. am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001	
s. 45	. am. No. 43, 1995	
	rs. No. 141, 2001	

### 318

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Subdivision B	
s. 46	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
Subdivision C	
s. 47	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s 47A	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47B	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47C	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47D	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47E	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47F	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47G	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47H	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47J	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47K	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47L	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47M	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47N	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47P	ad. No. 141, 2001
s 47Q	ad No 106, 2015
Subdivision D	
s. 48	am. No. 164, 1984
	rs. No. 141, 2001
Division 6	
Division 6	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 49	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 49A	ad. No. 141, 2001
s. 50	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

319

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s. 51	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 52	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 53	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 54	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
Division 6A	
Division 6A	ad. No. 164, 1984
s. 54A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 141, 2001; No. 4, 2010
Division 7	
Division 7	rs. No. 141, 2001
ss. 55–57	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 58	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 59	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
	am. No. 6, 2008; No. 8, 2010; No 106, 2015
s. 60	rs. No. 141, 2001
	am. No. 6, 2008
Division 8	
Division 8	rs. No. 141, 2001
s. 61	am. No. 28, 1991; No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 141, 2001
Division 9	
s. 62	rs. No. 141, 2001; No 106, 2015
s. 63	am. No. 75, 1990; No. 28, 1991; No. 43, 1995; No. 56, 1996; No. 121, 2005
s. 64	am. No. 121, 2005

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s 65	rep No 106, 2015
Part IV	
s. 67	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 68	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997; No. 121, 2005; No 106, 2015
s. 68A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 1, 1997; No. 121, 2005
s. 68B	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 193, 1985; Nos. 99 and 104, 1988
	rep. No. 121, 2005
s. 68C	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 70	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 141, 2001
s. 71	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008
s. 72	rs. No. 4, 1990
	am. No. 28, 1991; No. 135, 2003; No 106, 2015
s. 74	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 75	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 76	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008
s. 77	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 78	am. No. 6, 2008
s. 79	am. No. 43, 1995; No 106, 2015
s. 80	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 81	am. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 82	am. No. 6, 2008
s. 83	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 84	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 99, 1988
Part V	
s. 86A	ad. No. 65, 1985

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

321

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am. No. 76, 1986
s. 87	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 88	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 89	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 43, 1996
s. 90	am. No. 43, 1995
s 92	am. No. 43, 1995
s 93	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 94	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 43, 1996
s. 95	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997; No. 142, 2005
s. 95A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 96	am. No. 28, 1991; No. 43, 1995; No. 116, 1999; No. 141, 2001; No. 121, 2005; No 106, 2015
s. 97	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997; No. 142, 2005
s 99	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s 100	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
Part VI	
Part VI	rs. No. 164, 1984
Division 1	
s. 101	rs. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 101AA	ad. No. 65, 1985
	am. No. 76, 1986
Division 2	
s. 101A	ad. No. 164, 1984
s. 101B	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 101C	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 135, 2003
s. 101D	ad. No. 164, 1984

### 322

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Provision affected	How affected
	rs. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 135, 2003
s. 101E	ad. No. 164, 1984
	rs. No. 43, 1995
. 101F	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009; No 106, 2015
. 101G	ad. No. 164, 1984
	rs. No. 43, 1995
101H	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
ivision 3	
101J	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
101JA	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
101K	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
ivision 4	
101L	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
101M	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
101N	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
101P	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
101Q	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
101QA	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 141, 2001
. 101R	ad. No. 164, 1984

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

323

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 5	
ss. 101S–101U	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
Division 6	
ss. 101V, 101W	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 76, 1986
s. 101X	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995 (as am. by No. 43, 1996)
ss. 101Y, 101Z	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 101ZA	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 43, 1996
Division 6A	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 101ZAA	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
Division 7	
s. 101ZB	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Division 8	
s. 101ZC	ad. No. 164, 1984
Part VII	
Division 1	
Division 1 heading	rs. No. 142, 2005
s. 102	am. No. 1, 1997
	rep. No. 142, 2005
s. 103	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 135, 2003; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009; No. 8, 2010
s. 103A	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009

324

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Provision affected	How affected
. 104	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 75, 1990; No. 43, 1995; No. 56, 1996 No. 121, 2005
. 105	am. No. 1, 1997
. 105A	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am No 106, 2015
. 106	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008
107	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008
108	am. No. 164, 1984; No 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008
108A	ad. No. 6, 2008
109	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 142, 2005
110	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005
111	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 65, 1985; No. 65, 1987; No. 43, 1995
111A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995 (as am. by No. 43, 1996); No. 6, 2008
11B	ad. No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 91, 2009
11C	ad. No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 91, 2009
13	am. No. 1, 1997
ision 3	
vision 3	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
14	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
15	am. No. 164, 1984
	rs. No. 159, 2006
	am. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
16	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 159, 2006
	am. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
117	am. No. 43, 1995

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

325

# Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected	
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009	
s. 118	am. No. 43, 1995	
	rep. No. 135, 2003	
	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 6, 2008	
	rep. No. 91, 2009	
s. 119	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005	
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009	
Note to s. 119(1)	ad. No. 135, 2003	
	am. No. 142, 2005	
	rep. No. 159, 2006	
s. 120	-	
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009	
s. 121		
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009	
s. 122		
	rs. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 6, 2008	
	rs. No. 91, 2009	
s. 123		
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009	
Note to s. 123		
	am. No. 142, 2005	
	rep. No. 159, 2006	
s. 124		
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009	
Note to s. 124(3)		
(c)	am. No. 142, 2005	
	rep. No. 159, 2006	
s. 125		
	rep. No. 159, 2006	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
326	Defence Force Discipline Act 1982	

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Provision affected	How affected
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 126	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Division 4	
Div. 4 of Part VII	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 127	am. No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Note to s. 127	ad. No. 135, 2003
	rep. No. 159, 2006
s. 128	am. No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 129	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 129A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 142, 2005
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Note to s. 129A(4)	ad. No. 135, 2003
	rep. No. 159, 2006
Division 5	
Div. 5 of Part VII	ad. No. 135, 2003
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 129B	am. No. 142, 2005
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
ss. 129B, 129C	ad. No. 135, 2003
	am. No. 142, 2005
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

327

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Part VIII	
Division 1	
s. 129	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
Renumbered s. 129D	No. 91, 2009
s. 130	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 6, 2008
s. 130A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 6, 2008
Heading to s. 131	am. No. 91, 2009
s. 131	am. No. 65, 1987; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 91, 2009
Note 1 to s. 131(3)	am. No. 91, 2009
Note 3 to s. 131(3)	rep. No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 131AA	am. No. 91, 2009
Subhead. to s. 131AA(3)	am. No. 91, 2009
Subhead. to s. 131AA(5)	am. No. 91, 2009
s. 131AA	ad. No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 131A	am. No. 142, 2005
s. 131A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005
s. 131B	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep No 106, 2015
Division 2	
Heading to Div. 2 of	
Part VIII	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Div. 2 of Part VIII	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 132	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005

### 328

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982 Compilation date: 1/7/15

Registered: 5/8/15

Compilation No. 29

Provision affected	How affected
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 132A	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 132AA	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 132AB	ad. No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
ss. 132B–132F	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 133	am. No. 164, 1984
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 134	am. No. 28, 1991; No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 135	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 136	am. No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 136	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 137	am. No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 137	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
Division 3	

Endnote 4—Amendment history

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

329

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Subdivision A	
Heading to Subdiv. A of Div. 3 of Part VIII	ad. No. 159, 2006 rs. No. 6, 2008
s. 137A	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 138	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Subhead. to s. 139(1)	ad. No. 6, 2008
s. 139	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 140	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 141	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 141A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 142	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 28, 1991; No. 141, 2001; No. 121, 2005; No 106, 2015
s. 144	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009; No 106, 2015
s. 145	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 141, 2001; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 145A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995 (as am. by No. 43, 1996); No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 146	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 146	am. No. 28, 1991; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 146A	ad. No. 6, 2008
s. 147	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 91, 2009
s. 148	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Subdivision B	

### 330

*Defence Force Discipline Act 1982* Compilation date: 1/7/15

Registered: 5/8/15

Compilation No. 29

Provision affected	How affected	
Heading to Subdiv. B of		
Div. 3 of Part VIII	rs. No. 91, 2009	
Subdiv. B of Div. 3 of		
Part VIII	ad. No. 159, 2006	
s 148A	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 91, 2009	
Note to s 148A(5)	rs No 36, 2010	
s 148B	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 91, 2009	
Note to s 148B(3)	rs No 36, 2010	
s 148C	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 91, 2009	
s 148D	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 91, 2009	
s 148E	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 91, 2009	
s. 146EA	ad. No. 91, 2009	
Renumbered s. 148EA	No. 8, 2010	
s. 148F	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am No 36, 2010	
Subdivision C		
Heading to Subdiv. C of		
Div. 3 of Part VIII	ad. No. 159, 2006	
s. 149	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 99, 1988; Nos. 121 and 142, 2005	
	rs. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009	
Heading to s. 149A	am. No. 91, 2009	
s. 149A	ad. No. 159, 2006	
	am. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009	
Part VIIIA		
Heading to Part VIIIA	rs. No. 91, 2009	
Part VIIIA	ad. No. 6, 2008	
	Defence Force Discipline Act 1982	331
	Defence I or ce Discipline Act 1702	551

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 1	
Heading to Div. 1 of Part VIIIA	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 150	am. No. 1, 1997; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 150A	ad. No. 135, 2003
	am. No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
Division 2	
s. 151	am. No. 65, 1985; No. 43, 1995; No. 135, 2003
	rs. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 152	am. No. 135, 2003; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 153	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 135, 2003; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 153A	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 154	am. No. 65, 1985; No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997; No. 135, 2003; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 155	am. No. 1, 1997
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 155	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997 (as am. by No. 116, 1999); No. 135, 2003
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 156	am. No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
Division 3	
Div. 3 of Part VIIIA	rs. No. 91, 2009

### 332

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Registered: 5/8/15

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Provision affected	How affected
s. 157	am. No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 158	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 159	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
. 160	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 161	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
5. 162	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 65, 1987; No. 4, 1990; No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
	am. No. 8, 2010
Division 4	
Div. 4 of Part VIIIA	ad. No. 91, 2009
3. 163	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
. 164	am. No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
3. 165	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 165A	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 166	am. No. 43, 1995
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

333

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Division 5	
Div. 5 of Part VIIIA	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 167	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
ss. 167A, 167B	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 168	rs. No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
ss. 168A–168E	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 169	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 6, 2008
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Heading to Part IX	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008
-	rep. No. 91, 2009
Part IX	rs. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
Div. 4 of Part IX	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
Part IXA	
Part IXA	ad. No. 43, 1995
s. 169A	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 135, 2003; No. 6, 2008; No. 95, 2010
s. 169B	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 95, 2010
Heading to s. 169BA	am. No. 95, 2010
s. 169BA	ad. No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 95, 2010
s. 169BB	ad. No. 6, 2008
	am. No. 95, 2010; No 106, 2015
ss. 169C, 169D	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 135, 2003; No. 6, 2008; No. 95, 2010

334

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
s. 169E	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 6, 2008
Subhead. to s. 169F(2)	ad. No. 6, 2008
s. 169F	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 135, 2003; No. 6, 2008; No. 95, 2010
s. 169FA	ad. No. 135, 2003
s. 169FB	ad. No. 6, 2008
s. 169G	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 6, 2008
s. 169GA	ad. No. 6, 2008
s. 169H	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 6, 2008
s. 169J	ad. No. 43, 1995
	am. No. 6, 2008
Part X	
s. 170	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995
s. 171	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 172	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 172A	ad. No. 6, 2008
	rep. No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 173	am. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 173	am. No. 159, 2006
	rs. No. 91, 2009
5. 175	am. No. 65, 1985; No. 146, 1999; No. 6, 2008
5. 176	am. No. 43, 1995
	rs. No. 159, 2006
	am. No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
s. 177	am. No. 43, 1995

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

335

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Part XA	
Part XA	ad. No. 164, 1984
s. 178	rs. No. 164, 1984
	ad. No. 164, 1984
s. 178A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 178B	ad. No. 164, 1984
s. 178C	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997
s. 178D	ad. No. 164, 1984
Part XI	
Heading to Part XI	rs. No. 135, 2003; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Division 1	
Heading to Div. 1 of Part XI	ad. No. 135, 2003
s. 179	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 43, 1996
s. 180	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005
s. 181	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 182	am. No. 104, 1988
s. 183	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2001
s. 184	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 185	am. No. 65, 1985; No. 43, 1995; No. 43, 1996; No. 142, 2005
ss. 186, 187	am. No. 43, 1995
s. 188	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 46, 2011
Note to s. 188	ad. No. 46, 2011
Division 2	
Div. 2 of Part XI	ad. No. 135, 2003
	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 188A	ad. No. 135, 2003
	am. No. 142, 2005
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009

336

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
ss. 188AA–188AL	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 188AN	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009
ss. 188AO–188AZ	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 188B	ad. No. 135, 2003
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 188BB	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009
s. 188C	ad. No. 135, 2003
	am. No. 142, 2005
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 188D	ad. No. 135, 2003
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 188E	ad. No. 142, 2005
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Div. 2A of Part XI	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009
Division 3	
Heading to Div. 3 of Part XI	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Div. 3 of Part XI	ad. No. 142, 2005
Heading to s. 188F	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 188F	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 188FA	am. No. 159, 2006
s. 188FA	ad. No. 142, 2005

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

337

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Heading to s. 188FB	am. No. 159, 2006
ss. 188FB–188FE	ad. No. 142, 2005
55. 1001D 1001D	am. No. 159, 2006
s. 188FF	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
ss. 188FG–188FK	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006
s. 188FL	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 46, 2011
Note to s. 188FL(1)	ad. No. 46, 2011
s. 188FM	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006
Part XIA	
Part XIA	ad. No. 142, 2005
Division 1	
Div. 1 of Part XIA	ad. No. 142, 2005
s. 188G	ad. No. 142, 2005
s. 188GA	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 188GB	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009; No. 8, 2010
ss. 188GC–188GE	ad. No. 142, 2005
Division 2	
Div. 2 of Part XIA	ad. No. 142, 2005
ss. 188GF-188GI	ad. No. 142, 2005
s. 188GJ	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
ss. 188GK–188GO	ad. No. 142, 2005
s. 188GP	ad. No. 142, 2005
	am. No. 46, 2011

### 338

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

Provision affected	How affected
Note to s. 188GP(1)	ad. No. 46, 2011
s. 188GQ	ad. No. 142, 2005
Division 3	
Div. 3 of Part XIA	ad. No. 142, 2005
s. 188GR	ad. No. 142, 2005
Part XII	
s. 190	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 135, 2003; No. 121, 2005
s 190A	ad No 106, 2015
s 190B	ad No 106, 2015
s. 191	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009; No 106, 2015
Heading to s. 193	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 193	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 194	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008; No. 91, 2009
s. 194A	ad. No. 164, 1984
s. 195	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 196	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 1, 1997 (as am. by No. 116, 1999); No. 135, 2003
	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
s. 196A	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
s. 196B	ad. No. 164, 1984
	am. No. 43, 1995; No. 43, 1996; No. 1, 1997
	rep. No. 116, 1999
	ad. No. 142, 2005
s. 196C	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009
Schedule 1A	
Schedule 1A	ad. No. 6, 2008

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15

339

### Endnote 4—Amendment history

Provision affected	How affected
Schedule 1	rep No 106, 2015
Schedule 2	
Schedule 2 heading	rs. No. 159, 2006; No. 91, 2009
Schedule 2	am. No. 159, 2006; No. 6, 2008
	rs. No. 91, 2009
	am No 106, 2015
Schedule 3	
Schedule 3	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 135, 2003
	rs. No. 6, 2008
	am No 106, 2015
Schedule 3A	
Schedule 3A	ad. No. 164, 1984
Schedule 4	
Schedule 4	am. No. 142, 2005; No. 159, 2006
Schedule 5	
Schedule 5	rep. No. 159, 2006
	ad. No. 91, 2009
Schedule 6	
Schedule 6	am. No. 164, 1984; No. 43, 1995; No. 141, 2001; No. 6, 2008
Schedule 7	ad. No. 159, 2006
	rep. No. 91, 2009

340

Defence Force Discipline Act 1982

Compilation No. 29

Compilation date: 1/7/15